NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MANUS

STATION: MANUS

VOLUME No: 6

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1954

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - ~~1989~~. 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: MANUS MANUS
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 6 : 1953/54 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 11.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1953/54	1-59	K.A. BROWN	P.O	AUA AND WUVULU, NINIGO		14.8.53 - 21.9.53
[2] 2 OF 1953/54	60-75	D. ROSS	P.O	NORTHWEST COAST AND ADJACENT ISLANDS	MAP	14.8.53 - 5.9.53
[3] 3 OF 1953/54	76-94	D. ROSS	P.O	SEVENTEEN INLAND MANUS VILLAGES	MAP	N.A.
[4] 4 OF 1953/54	95-120	E.V. SMITH	P.O	CENSUS DIVISION NO.5 - SOUTH COAST AND HINTERLAND	MAP	17.8.53 - 3.10.53
[5] 4 OF 1953/54	121-141	E.V. SMITH	P.O	" " " " " " "		17.8.53 - 3.10.53
[6] 5 OF 1953/54	142-156	J.R. LANDMAN		SOUTHERN, SOUTH EASTERN AND EASTERN ISLANDS		20.7.53 - 7.10.53
[7] 6 OF 1953/54	157-174	E.V. SMITH	P.O	NORTH COAST SECTION A - CENSUS DIVISION I	MAP	7.1.54 - 23.1.54
[8] 6 OF 1953/54	175-188	J.R. LANDMAN		RAMBUTSO, PAM, LOU AND BALUAN	MAP	9.1.54 - 10.2.54
[9] 8 OF 1953/54	189-205	R.E. PEARSE	P.O	NORTH CENSUS SUB-DIVISION	MAP	15.2.54 - 29.5.54
[10] 9 OF 1953/54	206-232	J.R. LANDMAN		SOUTH COAST AND SOUTHERN ISLANDS	PHOTOS	27.4.54 - 6.6.54
[11] 10 OF 1953/54	233-248	R.E. PEARSE	P.O	NO.1 ROAD - NO.2 CENSUS SUB DIVISION	MAP	18.6.54 - 30.6.54
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						

Cleared
Jun 28/46

MANUS DISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-40 of 53/54

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MANUS LOKENGAU Report No. 1 OF 53/54

Patrol Conducted by K.A. BROWN P.O

Area Patrolled AVA AND NUVULV, NINIGO, HERMIT AND ANCHORITE ISLANDS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 4

Duration—From 14/ 8/19 53 to 21/ 9/19 53

Number of Days 38

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../18.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, plantation inspections, economic survey. General admin.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from F.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

34-1-6

18th June, 1955.

The Governing Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Purchase of Reverted Properties.

References: C.A.26/6/1/36 of the 9th June, 1955.

I seek the unlamentioned properties to be vested in the Director of District Services and Native Affairs as Trustee for specified native groups and have already approached the Chairman, T.I.C. Land Board, accordingly.

Tasmai Plantation - for Tasmai Islanders.

Portlands Plantation - for Tinputz, Buccaneer, Solomons and Baligia Islanders.

Ava Plantation - Ava Islanders.

Wahai Bay Virgin Land - for natives to be specified when exact location of land is known.

Kaumi Virgin Land - for natives to be specified when exact location of land is known.

2. These properties were purchased to alleviate the gross over-alienation of native land in the areas and will be made available to the native peoples for the development of both subsistence and cash crops. Every practical encouragement will be given to the native people to work any existing copra, etc., stands to full capacity.

3. The undermentioned properties were purchased on the recommendation of the Director of Lands as prospects for settlement:-

Kuni-Bogal Virgin Land.
Watom " "
Kalibo " "
Cape Arthur.

When details of their exact location, sizes, etc., are available, District Commissioners will investigate each property to ensure that no native rights or encumbrances exist in relation thereto, and that the lastmentioned lands can be used without detriment to foreseeable native land requirements.

(J. K. McCarthy)
Director.

C.C. Director of Lands, PORT MORESBY.

P/A Jun 20/6 P/A 21/6 P/A

File DS.34-1-6

(Copy on File DS.30-15-72)

EXTRACT FROM LANDS DEPARTMENT LF.945 PART II - QUOTING SECRETARY FOR LAW'S MEMO. 2/1/113 of the 11th MARCH, 1955, TO THE GOVERNMENT SECRETARY.

1. Property purchased by the Administration from the Custodian of Expropriated Property for £11,687.11.0d., on the understanding that the Custodian would forward to the Administration all documents and titles or other evidence of title in his possession, would execute registrable transfers in respect thereof, and would do all other things reasonably required to provide the Administration with a registered title in each case.

"Tasmans Plantation - District of Bougainville.

Shown as Lot No.141 in the Custodian's Third Group Catalogue and being land comprised in Certificates of Title Volume 4 Folios 62 to 68 inclusive in respect of which the Custodian has lodged claims with the Commissioner of Titles.".

Price £2,180

Note: Purchased as native reserve for Tasman Islanders - vide DS.1-2-14 of 25.9.54, etc.

"Portlands Plantation - District of New Ireland.

Shown as Lot 39, Third Group Catalogue. The group comprises Tinguan Island for which a Final Order was made on 10th January, 1955, and the islands of Musamanne, Kolimusa and Baligila for which Provisional Orders were made on 4th February, 1953.".

Price £2,355

Note: Purchased as native reserve for Tinguan Islanders - vide approaches by this Headquarters some years ago.

"Aua - District of Manus.

Shown as Lot 2, Third Group Catalogue. Situated on Durour Island and in respect of which the Custodian has made a claim to the Commissioner of Titles.".

About 266 hectares Price £1,044

Note: Purchased as native reserve for Aua Islanders - vide DS.30-15-72 of 7.5.55.

"Malai Bay Virgin Land - District of Manus.

Shown as Lot 17, Third Group Catalogue being land comprised in Certificate of Title Volume 2 Folio 50 and in respect of which the Custodian has made a claim to the Commissioner of Titles.".

About 222 hectares Price £110.15. 0d.

Note: Purchased as native reserve - probably south coast Manus Island and known locally by another name (vide File DS.30-15-72)

"Moenai Virgin Land - District of Manus.

Shown as Lot 18, Third Group Catalogue in respect of which the Custodian has lodged a claim to the Commissioner of Titles.".

About 125 hectares Price £62.16. 0d.

Note: Purchased as native reserve - probably western end Manus Island and known locally by another name (vide File DS.30-15-72).

"Watau Virgin Land - District of Madang.

Shown as Lot 180, Third Group Catalogue. The Custodian has lodged a claim with the Commissioner of Titles.".

Land not yet identified. Price £250.

(Watam Virgin Land - Contd.)

Note: Purchased by Director, Lands, as prospect for settlement, subject to our assurance in due course that there are no native rights to be settled before land is leased and that land is not needed for foreseeable native requirements in the relevant areas.

"Kaliko Virgin Land - District of Madang.

Shown as Lot 159, Third Group Catalogue. A provisional Order was made in favour of the Custodian on 4th November, 1954.

166 hectares Price £85.

Note: Purchased by Director, Lands, as prospect for settlement, subject to our assurance in due course that there are no native rights to be settled before land is leased and that land is not needed for foreseeable native requirements in the relevant areas.

"Cape Arkham Virgin Land - District of Morobe.

Shown as Lot 151, Third Group Catalogue. The Custodian has lodged a claim with the Commissioner of Titles.".

Land not yet identified Price £600.

Note: Purchased by Director, Lands as prospect for settlement, subject to our assurance in due course that there are no native rights to be settled before land is leased and that land is not needed for foreseeable native requirements in the relevant areas. Portion has already been leased.

"Nuru Gogol Virgin Land - District of Madang.

Shown as Lot 163, Third Group Catalogue. A Provisional Order in favour of the Custodian was made on 5th November, 1954.".

Land not yet identified. Price £5,000

Note: Purchased by Director, Lands, as prospect for settlement, subject to our assurance in due course that there are no native rights to be settled before land is leased and that land is not needed for foreseeable native requirements in the relevant areas.
[redacted]

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

30-15-72
34/1/6.

7th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

EXPROPRIATED PROPERTIES - WESTERN ISLANDS AND MANUS ISLAND.

1. I thank you for your DS.34-6-1/760 of the 23rd December, 1954. The file and your recommendations have been brought to my notice, as no action had been taken on the matter to date. I regret this, as the matter is, to my mind, most important.

2. I have considered your recommendations and also those of other officers, who submitted previous reports. I have collated the recommendations and in a summary of my own have made final recommendations, which I submit to the Government Secretary for his further action.

3. My recommendations relate only to the Western Islands, the MANGO and HERMIT Groups, and AUA and WUVULU Islands. In your abovementioned memorandum you submit a second series of recommendations relating to Manus Island. These include SORI, NOMU, OKUKU Islands, SISI and SAHA plantations, etc.

4. I find that I cannot make firm recommendations unless I have further information from you regarding these properties. I would appreciate your early action, therefore, in forwarding me the fullest of information regarding the above. Treat each property as a separate matter, and with each one submit clear maps showing the native-owned land and the properties owned by the Expropriation Board. Statistics regarding population and actual land owned by the people are also a necessity. Your personal recommendation should accompany each one.

5. Upon receipt of this information, I will be able to make firm proposals to the Government Secretary.

(J. K. McCarthy)
A/Director.

Subsidiary Correspondence Der 34/1/6 30/10/12 P/A 10/5

30-15-72

7th May, 1955.

The Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

WESTERN ISLANDS, MANUS DISTRICT - PROPOSED ACQUISITION BY ADMINISTRATION OF ALIENATED LAND.

1. In his report (DS.34-8-1/76) of the 23rd December, 1954, the District Commissioner, Manus District, submits his recommendations regarding the resumption or acquisition of land in the Western Islands by the Administration. In the same memorandum, he makes recommendations regarding certain lands on the island of Manus. However, in this memorandum I propose to confine myself to the alienated areas in the Western Islands, which comprise the PELELIUW, HELNA, HINGGO and HERMIT Groups and the Islands of WUVULU and ADA. The matters dealing with the land on Manus Island will be dealt with in a later memorandum.

I agree with the District Commissioner when he asks that a decision be made on the acquisitions and that this should be done without delay, as it is believed that the alienated land, the property of the Expropriation Board, is now advertised for sale.

2. The problem of the gross over-alienation of native lands in the Western Islands by the German Government is one that has confronted the Administration for many years. During and since the war many reports have been written, schemes put forward and recommendations made. These latter reports date from 1944, when I submitted recommendations for resumption during the Administration of A.N.G.A.U.

The most comprehensive review is that of the MINGGO Research and Rehabilitation Expedition in 1950. A copy of this report is held by you. Mr. Screpton of Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, in his report 33-1-59 of the 8th November, 1950, and W. K. Brown's Patrol Report No.1/1954-55 also give much information regarding the Islands.

Mr. English's last report adds to the rather frightening pile of documents which have to be considered and in this I merely attempt to summarise previous recommendations in order to submit a final proposal.

3. We may accept the fact without question that over-alienation of land has occurred to the degree that the native population is most adversely affected by the shortage of land. It is also worth noting that the representative of the Custodian and Inspector of Expropriated Properties, Mr. Richards, agrees that certain acquisitions be made by the Administration.

4. I attach a map submitted by the District Commissioner, Manus, which shows the three principal groups of islands under review. They are:-

(1) Hermits Group -
Comprising 15 islands.
Population - 30 natives living at LUF.
All of the Islands have been alienated except the northern tip of LUF, where the people live. The total area of LUF is approximately 750 acres of which 75 acres only are owned by the natives.

/Page 2.....

(ii) MUNGO Group -
Comprising 58 Islands.
Population - 282 natives (D.C., Manus, gives 297) residing at PIRUN, AMAK, PATAKU, LAU and LIOT.

Forty-six (46) of the Islands have been alienated, leaving 12 owned by natives. The largest of these is less than 100 acres, while 5 of the remainder are mere atolls.

(iii) AUA Island -
Population - 212 living at two villages on Island.

The alienated area of AUA comprises 738 acres and, according to Sorenson, this is completely useless for economic ventures. It is believed that this property was handed back to the Custodian as useless several years ago. There remains an approximately equal area of native-owned land.

(iv) MUVULU (or MATA-) Island -
Population - 306, living at two villages on island.

The alienated land at MUVULU comprises three plantations, AGITA, WATOLA and TUMAVALI, which according to rough map measurement contain approximately 1,625 acres. About 750 acres remain as native-owned land.

5. A summary of recommendations by officers is:-

To be resumed by Administrations-

MUNGO Group		
LONGAN MEMEN CHAUCH BAHANAT BOTTOM TAHLING	Recommended by: English	For use by natives of PIRUN, PATAKU and LIOT
PINHILAU	Recommended by: English, Roberts	For use by natives of PIRUN, PATAKU and LIOT.
AUA Villages	Recommended by: Roberts, English, Sorenson & Cox	For use by natives of LAU
KEHOLI CAMOCHIN SABACHO AMOT SAMA SIMILAN AMIN	Recommended by: Roberts and Richards	For use by PATAKU people.
HUNTT Group		
Northern half of LUF, including palms	Recommended by: Roberts and Richards	For use by LUF people.
MUVULU Island		
TUMAVALI Plantation only	Recommended by Roberts	For use by MUVULU people.

Mr. English recommends that all of the alienated land at MUVULU be acquired by the Administration for use by the MUVULU people.

/Page 3.....

The District Commissioner, Manus, considers that the plantations of the HEINA and PELLELUHU Groups and MAL Island are possibly too large for the native population as it now stands to capably handle and maintain the steady production of copra. He qualifies this by stating that the population is increasing. At the present time they have a manpower potential of 80.

6. In his report Sorenson states that the "people have no incentive to increase on the amount of land they have at present". In the text of his report, he recommends the resumption of all alienated portions of LUF Island (HERMITS) and LONDAN and MAL plantations in the NIMIGO Group. He also recommends that all of the alienated portions of MOVULU and AUA Islands should be acquired for the native people. His report was written with the objective of making a long-term plan for the advancement of the Western Island people. Although the plan was never implemented, the position of the natives has not improved. They still require land.

7. I have no detailed information regarding the names of the islands and properties that the Expropriation Board wishes to dispose of. However, I think that firm recommendations are necessary even if all of the properties are not immediately available to the Administration. If some properties are withheld from immediate sale, I would suggest that the Administration acquire those that are available.

8. My full recommendations are as follows:-

Acquisition by the Administration of -

(i) NIMIGO Group -

LONDAN
CHURCH
MEMEN
BAHAMAT
HOTTOM
TAHLING
FINGILAP
AHU
KEHOLL
KANOCHIN
SAPACHO
ANOT
SAMA
SIMILAN
AMIN
SUNA SUNA

I cannot agree with the District Commissioner's contention that, because of the size of the present population, the planted islands at PELLELUHU and HEINA Groups should be disregarded by the Administration. The future land requirements of these people must be safeguarded - there is no other possible land for them, other than in the nearby atolls. I therefore recommend that the island groups of PELLELUHU and HEINA, including AHALTIN and MORTAM, be acquired by the Administration and held in trust for these people.

My recommendation is a virtual acquisition of the whole of the NIMIGO Group.

(ii) HERMITS Group -

The only population is the 30 natives living on the northern portion of LUF Island. There does not appear to be much hope for this isolated group, but I would recommend that they be given further land on the island.

I therefore recommend that the remainder of the unplanted portion of LUF island be acquired for the remnants of the HERMIT population.

/Page 4.....

(iii) AUA Island -

Although the alienated portion of AUA is reported to be useless I would recommend that it be acquired for the native people. There is no other land available for the 212 natives except possibly at WUVULU Island, about 15 miles away.

(iv) WUVULU Island -

The present native population of WUVULU is 306, and I see no reason why these people should not increase. At present they own approximately 750 acres of land, and the three plantations on the island, AITTA, WATOLO and TUMAVALI comprise approximately 1,625 acres. If the whole of this alienated portion was acquired it would not give the people eight acres of land per head, and it must be remembered that additional land will be required in the future for the people at AUA.

I recommend that the whole of the alienated land at WUVULU be acquired by the Administration.

J.K.M.

(J. K. McCarthy)
A/Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA. 3o -

DS. 34-8-1/760.

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

23rd December, 1954.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

EXPROPRIATED PROPERTIES.

These facts and considerations are submitted as a matter of urgency in view of the fact that Expropriated properties in this District are shortly to be advertised for sale. The information and recommendations are given after consultation with Mr. Richards of Expropriation Board, and also follow up numerous Patrol and Special Reports that have been written by this District in the last four years.

It is suggested that the Administration purchase the following land for native interests:-

A. WESTERN ISLANDS.

(i) Ninigo Islands.

Much has been written and recommended on the over-alienation of land in this isolated area and, whilst it is realised that certain portions such as the HEINER and PELLULUHU Groups and MAL Island are possibly too large for the native population to capably handle and maintain a steady production of copra, it is considered that some islands should be purchased now before the Expropriated properties become finally tied up.

It is suggested that the small islands in the centre of the Ninigo lagoon would be suitable for the native population. These are the islands of LONGAN, MEMEN, CHAUCH and the smaller islands of BAHANAT, HOTTOM, TALIL and PINGILAP in the centre of the lagoon. The native villages of PIHUN, LAU, PATAKU and LIOT with a total populations of 297 and increasing, have a manpower potential of 80; and that they are willing to work together is evidenced by the fact that during the last five months they have received an income of £2,025 working copra and shell on a contract basis for the Western Islands Sydnicate.

It is proposed that, should the additional land be acquired by the Administration, endeavours be made to concentrate the Ninigo population, as far as possible, in and immediately adjacent to PIHUN Village. This would facilitate matters of health, education, patrols and working the LONGAN Plantation group if acquired.

It is realised that one of the main needs for these peoples is for arable land, and that the islands of MEMEN and CHAUCH are poor islands; nevertheless we should assure them of some steady income with a long range policy of concentrating the populations with sufficient islands for their benefit. It seems unlikely that any efforts to acquire land in the Ninigo groups would rehabilitate these natives on a subsistive crop basis, the soil being so poor that it makes no allowance for the development of food crops for any expanding population and rehabilitation on a cash crop basis seems to be the only alternative.

Reference is made to this Office's memoranda DS. 34/5-71 of 6-7-54 and DS. 34/5-123 of 22-7-54, and it is again submitted that the island of AHU be resumed from Mal Plantation for use by the natives of LAU (Population 40).

Custodian does not wish to sell AHU but SAMO GROUP instead 23.12.54

re Similan + Samo + valuations requested 5.7.55.

(ii) Wuvulu (Maty) Island.

On a "now-or-never" basis, in view of the proposed sales by the Custodian of Expropriated Properties, and taking a long-term view of native development in island regions, it is suggested that the whole portion of Maty Island now alienated be resumed by the Administration. Failing this being acceptable, it is considered that Tuvali Plantation be resumed, thus assuring a reasonable income to the Wuvulu people (population 316).

Should the Administration acquire all alienated land on Wuvulu Island, and should the Village labour potential be insufficient ~~expanded~~ in the next few years, ~~the~~ portion of the plantation area resumed could be let to European enterprise.

B. MANUS ISLAND.

It is believed that the Expropriated properties situated around the North Western end of Manus are to be offered as one Lot. Again, much has been written about the forceful alienation of the smaller Manus islands by the German regime which caused considerable bitterness during the immediate post war II period, and it is thought that the Administration could act and have the following pieces of land resumed:-

(i) Sori Island, in the NARESHAFEN Group for the SORI Villagers (population 150) who have no other land holdings and who are crowded together on the island of SABOI in BODEJSE Bay. The people of SORI have constantly requested that this island be resumed for them.

(ii) ~~Noru~~ Okuku ~~Island~~ Balance of Nareshafen Group - for the people of HARENGAN Village (population 185).

(iii) The three island comprising SISI Plantation. The islands of SISI (Sisi Liu) and PAHI for the use of the Bipi islanders (population 590), and recovery of purchase money through their Native Society. The islands of SELEHAU for the use of the natives of KALI Village in the KALI Bay area.

(iv) SAHA Plantation for the Ponam islanders (Population 320).

(v) KOMULI, PALIAI, GOMUI N'DREU Islands in the KOMULI Group (St. Andrew ~~and Feberb Islands~~) for the landless MOUKS, now at Balwan Island. WAIRATU is said to be Administration Land.

Where any native group has not sufficient labour potential at present to work a particular plantation, it could be leased to European enterprise and the rent received ~~payable for such~~ off Set against the price paid by the Administration, thus possibly permitting the native groups to purchase plantations at a lower figure in due course.

Whatever action the Administration takes, the Co-operatives will be able to take a big part.

(W.M. English)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-I5-72

6th September, 1954.

The Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

Expropriated Properties : Short Term Leases -
Miniro Group - Numa District.

Reference my memorandum 30-I5-72 of the 22nd May and memorandum C.A. 28/6/I/36 of the 5th June, 1954.

It is considered that the best interests of the native people inhabiting the Miniro group of atolls could be served at the present time by resuming certain of the small islands at present owned by the Expropriation Board, which would not however have the effect of eliminating private enterprise from these islands.

It is suggested for consideration therefore, that the following islands, all but one of which are relatively small, be resumed on behalf of the native people.

(I) KEHOLL, PINGILAP, KAMOCHIN, SAMACHO and AHET for the PINUM people.

(2) AHU for the LAU people.

(3) SIMILAN, SAMA and AWIN Islands for the PATAKU people.

The most pressing need is perhaps that of the LAU people whose two small islands have in the main become infertile.

The islands suggested for allocation to each group were in each case owned by earlier generations of the people specified.

These resumptions would not affect Pelleluhu and Boini Plantations at all. The loss sustained by Longun Plantation would be negligible, and NAL Plantation would still retain the two largest and most important plantation islands in its group.

Should a similar opportunity for resumption of a little more land for the native people of WUVULU (Hatty) Island and LIF Island (Hermit Group) present itself I should be glad of advance advice from the Custodian of Expropriated Properties.

I would then, bearing in mind the policy outlined in the first paragraph of this memorandum, recommend the resumption of that part of WUVULU Island known as TUNAVALAI, and the remainder of the northern half of LIF Island, which does not contain any of the planted areas of coconut palms located on that island.

18/10

A.D.Roberts
(A.D.Roberts),
Director, DINGAE.

Telephone : Rabaul 36
Telegraphic Address : "Custodian" Rabaul

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA

P.O. Box 92,
RABAUL.

In Reply Please Quote

No.

Office of the Custodian
of Expropriated Property

20th August 1954.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
27 AUG 1954

Mr. J.J.Mollison,
Acting Assistant Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

Dear Mr.Mollison,

With reference to your 30-15-72 of the 21st July 1954 relative to possible resumptions in the Ninego Group. I regret delay in answering your letter but I have been outside.

My suggestions being in the Sama Group - Similam and Sama. Adjacent to Pihun - Keholl, Pingilap, Kamochin and Sabucho Islands.

If these were resumed, it would in no way effect private enterprise.

Reference to Matty Island - a considerable portion of the area between the two villages is swamp land, if any resumption I would suggest Tumavalai Plantation which is part of Agita and Watolla.

Luf Island has three areas planted up with palms and the balance is rather too steep for planting except towards the native village on the native section of Luf. I would suggest if resumption is necessary, that half of Luf be resumed which would not include the planted areas and still allow the owner of Hermits Plantation access to timbers etc. for building purposes.

Yours faithfully,

A Richards

A. RICHARDS.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 34/5 - 123.

District Office.
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

22nd July, 1954.

The Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

Manigo Islands - Resumption Land for Native Use

Further to my DS. 34/5 - 71 of 6th July 1954, I now submit a report by the District Agricultural Officer, Mr. F. Kleckham, regarding his recent visit to the Western Islands.

The report is self explanatory and deals at fairly great length with the proposed resumption of land which was suggested in my memo. Mr. Kleckham has made certain remarks concerning the disposal of the present population of the Hermit Islands which seems to be beyond the province of his authority in this District. In doing this, I am sure he is not attempting to usurp the powers of District Services Officers but attempting to solve a difficult problem which has confronted Administrative Officers in the District for some years.

It is impossible to say that the transference of the Hermit Islands population to an island such as LOU or RAMBUTSO would be the solution to this proble... until such a transference was actually affected.

It is not proposed to take any such radical steps unless approval is first given to such a scheme by yourself.

W.M. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-15-72

21st July, 1954.

Dear Mr. Richards,

In your letter of the 1st May to Mr. Roberts, you mentioned that it appeared to you that four or five islands in the Ninigo Group should be reserved for the natives before this group of plantations were offered for sale.

We would very much like to have your views on exactly which islands you had in mind.

We feel as you do in this respect, if it could be done without causing the complete withdrawal of private enterprise thus depriving the islanders of facilities to sell their trochus shell, copra etc., and of their access to trade stores.

We would also like your views on the wisdom of acquiring for the Manus natives when possible and opportune that area of Hatty Island which lies between the two native owned areas, as the population is increasing on that island.

Also regarding the acquisition of LUF Island in the Hermits, in case any of our outlying islands, not necessarily those in the Manus District, become over-populated.

The Acting District Commissioner at Lorengau has, since the receipt of your letter visited the Ninigo group in order to investigate and rectify other matters brought to your notice while you were there.

Hoping you will be able to supply the advice asked for at an early date.

Yours faithfully,

BW 30/8

(P.J. Hollison),
Actg. Assistant Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.

14/7/54

Director please

Attached is a memorandum from Mr Gow, acting D.C Manus, concerning matters raised by Mr Richards, which he investigated recently on a visit to the Ninigo Islands.

Regarding the resumption of certain islands for the Ninigo people as mentioned by Mr Richards, this matter needs careful consideration.

It would seem that the best interests of the people would be served by resuming 4 or 5 of the islands whose resumption would not mean the complete withdrawal of private enterprise and thus depriving the islanders of facilities to sell their trochus shell, copra etc, and their access to trade stores.

Perhaps Mr Richards could be asked which were the 4 or 5 islands he had in mind and which would not render plantations uneconomic.

The question might also be sought on the wisdom of acquiring for the people, when possible,

(1) WUVULU (MATTY) - that part of the island lying between the two native owned areas - population increasing.

(2) Hermit group - acquisition of LUF Island - partly for the use of all people of Hermit group and as a reserve. In case some outer islands became over populated in future.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
10 JUL 1954

DS. 34/5 - 71.

District Office.
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

6th July, 1954.

The Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Ninigo Islands: Resumption of Land for Native Use

Your DS. 30-15-72 of 20th May, 1954, has been received and the extracts from a personal letter written by Mr. A. Richards, Custodian of Expropriated Properties have been noted.

In order to investigate Mr. Richard's rather alarming comments, a hurried patrol to the Ninigo group, was made commencing on 22nd June. So that Mr. Richard's complaints could be properly investigated, Dr. Petrauskas, District Medical Officer and Mr. F. Kleckham, District Agricultural Officer, accompanied the patrol.

The price paid for shell and copra was investigated and found to be reasonably high. The rate for trochus shell is four for 1/-, which Mr. Kleckham informs me is the current rate paid by most traders in the Manus area. Copra is collected by the indigerous native groups from company owned islands and is purchased by the representatives of Western Plantations Syndicate at 25/- a bag which both the District Agricultural Officer and myself considered a fair price considering that the copra at no time really was owned by the natives.

Mr. Richard's comments regarding a proposal that the Roman Catholic Mission set up a mission station in the area are interesting, but this recommendation has already been made to the Roman Catholic Mission on occasions in the past and local representatives seem reluctant to extend their activities to embrace any of the Western Islands.

The comment "they are fed up with the S.D., no pigs, only certain fish, no crabs, tobacco, etc. etc. I think that they are 'jacking up'." is only true of some areas, and in PIHUN Village, the bulk of the population seem to be staunch supporters of the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. Although these people are by their religious beliefs restricted in their diet, none of them appeared to be suffering great nutritional loss or obvious hardship. I do think that the advent of the arrival of a religious body that restricts the consumption of available foodstuffs is unfortunate, particularly where the ground is so infertile and unable to produce a variety of vegetable foods.

Regarding the resumption of land, it is unfortunate that Mr. Richards has not named the four or five islands of the group that he considers should be resumed for native use. In the opinion of Mr. Kleckham and myself there is little shortage of land felt by the majority of the natives in the group. The only people who appear to suffer in this respect

... over

are the natives of LAU whose island is small and infertile. These natives would probably benefit by the acquisition of an island reasonably close to their own and it is suggested that AHU, because of its proximity and also because of its soil, could be resumed for their benefit. This would not be a great loss to Mal Plantation which would not be made unworkable economically by its resumption for native use. Although the PIHUN natives cannot be considered to have a surplus of land, their garden areas appear to be reasonably ad equate as they also use the smaller islands of AMIK and TALIL. On AMIK are a group under the leadership of the Tul-tul of PIHUN who are not members of the S.D.A. Church and seem quite content with their isolated status.

The natives of PATEKU have divided up into three small groups, the largest living at PATEKU and the others at SUMA SUMA and AWIN, the two latter islands being owned by the Expropriation Board. Although the total population figure of these three groups is comparatively small, it is considered that extra ground could be made available and it is felt that this could be adequately provided by sanctioning the use of the uncultivated swamp areas on SUMA SUMA at both ends of the island which could be used for the cultivation of swamp taro, which would be a valuable adjunct to the native diet.

Mr. Kleckham has made the following comments:- "It is considered that the continuance of European interest and action in this Island group is not only in the best native interests but necessary for their well being. These people are not great or keen agriculturist and in view of the above facts it is considered advisable to repossess only a minimum of land for native use." These comments are endorsed by myself.

In the past a suggestion was made by Mr. K.A. Brown that the people of the Ninigos be transferred to the Hermit group because of the shortage of native owned land. This would be a highly impracticable step, as, not only would alienated land have to be resumed for their occupation, but it is extremely doubtful whether the Ninigo people would flourish or even remain permanently on ground which they consider "foreign".

To summarize, it is considered that AHU is the only island which could be resumed to advantage and permission could be obtained for the PATEKU natives to use the swampy areas of SUMA SUMA.

A recommendation was previously made by Mr.J.R. White that CHAUGH Island be resumed for the PIHUN inhabitants but it is not felt that this would be of any advantage. The soil on all the islands which have been planted with coconuts is now in such a deteriorated condition that they would be of virtually no agricultural benefit to the local people. Their diet apparently for generations has been one of abundant sea-foods and a minimum of vegetables. It is therefore felt that resuming several additional islands would not be of any great advantage to the people of the Ninigos.

A.F. GOW.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Telephone : Rabaul 36
Telegraphic Address : "Custodian" Rabaul

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA

P.O. Box 92,
R A B A U L.

Office of the Custodian
of Expropriated Property

In Reply Please Quote

No.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
11 JUN 1954

27th May 1954.

Mr. A.Roberts,
Department of District
Services,
PORT MORESBY.

Dear Alan,

I thank you for your D. /15/72 of the 20th May 1954, through you Mr.I.A.Holmes.

The figures supplied were just what I require.

With kindest gards,

Yours faithfully,

A. RICHARDS.

A. RICHARDS.

PA

file DS 30-15-72

30-15-72.

22nd May, 1954.

The Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: NINIGO ISLANDS, Manus District :
Resumption of Land for Native Use.

Advice has been received unofficially that a group of plantations in the Ninigo Islands, owned by the Expropriation Board and leased on a sixty-day terminating basis, are to be offered for sale in the near future.

2. All District Commissioners in the Manus District since the war have been in favour of resuming land in the Ninigo Group, where there is considerable over-alienation of native land, when the time is opportune. I have requested the present District Commissioner to urgently recommend exactly what land should be resumed.

3. The foregoing is brought to your notice to ensure that in the event of a strong recommendation to resume being forwarded to you later, the present opportunity is not lost because of administrative or financial technicalities.

(A.A. Roberts)
Director.

P/A

Note
Minute 24/5/54

D.C. 54.

30/15/72 v

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
8 - JUN 1954
Mea.

C.A.28/6/1/36.

PORT MORESBY.
5th. June, 1954.

The Custodian of Expropriated Property,
Department of Territories,
CANBERRA. A.C.T.

Expropriated Properties : Short Term Leases - Ninigo Group.

The following information has been received from the Director, Department of District Services and Native Affairs :-

" Advice has been received unofficially that a group of plantations in the Ninigo Islands, owned by the Expropriation Board and leased on a sixty-day terminating basis, are to be offered for sale in the near future.

" All District Commissioners in the Manus District since the war have been in favour of resuming land in the Ninigo Group, where there is considerable over-alientation of Native land, when the time is opportune. I have requested the present District Commissioner to urgently recommend exactly what land should be resumed".

2. Your advice on this report will be appreciated.

(D.M. Cleland)
Administrator.

Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Your memorandum D.S.30-15-72 of the 22nd. May, 1954, refers.

Acting Government Secretary.
5.6.54.

P/R 15/6

AIRMAIL

URGENT

30-15-72.

The District Commissioner,
Manus District, KOKUNGAU.

20th May, 1954.

Subject: NINIGO ISLANDS :
Resumption of Land for Native Use.

In a personal letter, Mr. A. Richards, Custodian of Expropriated Properties, Rabaul, has commented -

"It appears to me that four or five islands for the Ninigoes should be resumed for the natives before this group of plantations are offered for sale - leased by us now on a sixty-day terminating basis.

The locals seem to be anxious to know when the Manus D.C. is coming out to them; if so, the price paid for shell per bag, also copra should be investigated. There is little, if any medicines available. We supplied them with what we could from the boat.

The locals have asked me to get the R.C. Mission to open there, it appears that they are fed up with the S.D., no pigs, only certain fish, no crabs, tobacco, etc. etc. I think that they are "jacking up"."

2. All District Commissioners, since the war, have been in favour of resuming land for the native people when the time is opportune. I understand that Mr. W.H. English intends to report fully on over-alienation of land in the Ninigo Group, following comments on this subject made by Mr. K.A. Brown, Patrol Officer, in his Patrol Report Manus No.1/53-54 - your DO.20-3-1 of the 23rd October 1953, refers. Apparently, however, no further action has been taken.

3. Would you kindly make inquiries from your files, and a visit to the area if necessary, and recommend finally what land should be resumed. The present time appears to be opportune for resumption or purchase of Mr. Richards' plantations, if the situation warrants it.

(A.A. Roberts)
Director.

DS.30-15-72.

20th May, 1954.

Dear Mr. Richards,

The Director, Mr. A.A. Roberts, has asked me to reply to your letter of the 1st May, and to forward you the enclosed figures taken from the Annual Report for the Territory of New Guinea for the year ending 30th June 1953.

I trust they will be of some use for your book.

Thank you for your information on the Minigoes. The Director has long felt that further land should be made available to these people when the opportunity occurs, and in view of the fact that your plantations are to be offered for sale, has asked for an immediate report on the matter - into which he will doubtless go further.

Mr. Roberts is shortly leaving on a quick inspection tour of portions of New Guinea, and he may come into contact with you during his journeys. In the meantime he asks me to send you his kindest regards.

Yours faithfully,

(Ian A. Holmes)
a/Administrative Officer.

Mr. A. Richards,
Custodian of Expropriated Properties,
BAB.UL. T.N.G.

File 30-15-72

Code, please.

Forwarded 21/5/54

Duncan Manuo.

Understand group Cocoa Board plantations Singapore likely to be offered for sale early date Hope View suspected encroachments native land there please recommend earliest what land should be resumed native use Hope Refer your No. 06 thirty three one hundred October last Hope Letter following

Secretary

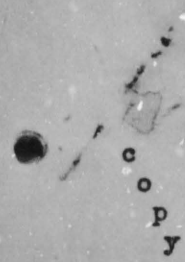
INFORMATION FOR MR. RICHARDS.

LABOUR FIGURES

DISTRICT OF EMPLOYMENT.	Natives Employed Under Agreement as at 30/6/53.	Natives employed Casually as at 30/6/53.			Total Labour Employed 30/6/53.
		By Admin.	By Private Employers.	Total Casual	
WESTERN HIGHLANDS	881	641	702	1,343	1,343
EASTERN HIGHLANDS	2	743	848	1,591	1,593
MOROBE	2,783	1,931	2,135	4,066	6,849
MADANG	2,472	939	1,388	2,327	4,799
SEPIK	112	1,112	844	1,956	2,068
MANUS	598	632	195	827	1,425
NEW IRELAND	2,738	387	928	1,483	4,221
NEW BRITAIN	6,802	1,485	3,746	5,231	12,033
BOUGAINVILLE	1,342	451	928	1,379	2,721
TOTALS	16,849	8,321	11,882	20,203	37,052

INFORMATION FOR MR. RICHARDS.

DISTRICT	POPULATION (as at 30.6.1953)		
	Counted.	Estimated.	TOTAL.
WESTERN HIGHLANDS	99,550	67,000	166,550
EASTERN "	265,729	12,873	278,602
MOROBE "	141,451	34,550	176,001
MADANG	113,421	20,278	133,699
SEPIK	164,09[illegible]	39,250	203,282
MANUS	14,710	Nil	14,719
NEW IRELAND	34,838	Nil	34,838
NEW BRITAIN	85,249	1,875	87,124
BOUGAINVILLE	48,758	Nil	48,758
TOTALS	1,246,647	289,626	1,536,273



c o p y

M.V. Lila,
Off New Guinea Coast.
1st May 1954.

Dear Alan,

I hope that you will excuse pencil, but the craft is jumping about a lot. Nell and I were very hurt to hear of loss, and we forwarded to you a wire. I left Rabaul on the 6th of last month and have been right throughout the NINIGOES, Matty Island, etc.

It appears to me that four or five islands in the Ninigoes should be resumed for the natives before this group of plantations are offered for sale - leased by us now on a sixty-day terminating (basis).

The locals have asked me to get the R.C. Mission to open there, it appears that they are fed up with the S.D., no pigs, only certain fish, no crabs, tobacco, etc. etc. I think that they are "jacking up".

All locals seem to be anxious to know when the Manus D.C. is coming out to them, if so, the price paid for shell per bag, also copra should be investigated. There is little, if any medicines available, we supplied them with what we could from the boat.

Alan I am re-writing my book and would be grateful if you could let me know -

1. Approximately total natives (not Papua);
2. Each District, if possible, (do.);
3. Indentured, (do.);
4. Casuals (do.).

I hope that you are quite well,

Yours sincerely

(sgd) A. Richards.

All DC's since the war have been in favour of this when the time is opportune. That time appears to have arrived now. Malcolm English was going to report fully on "over-alienation of land in the Nimego group (Report No 1 of 1953-54) but apparently did not do so. Perhaps DC Manus could furnish a firm recommendation as to exactly what land should be resumed after consulting his files on the subject.

M/v Rita
off New Guinea Coast
2 May 1954

Dear Alan

I hope that you will forgive pencil, but the boat is jumping about a lot. Well I am sorry but to hear of your loss, we are grieved to [illegible] you a card. Last Saturday week a [illegible] of last month have been sighted thereabouts the Vanegoes, Wally Roland etc

It appears to me that [illegible] islands in the Vanegoes should be reserved for the natives. Four thousand of plantations are offered for sale - leased [illegible] now on a 60 day termination (basis).

The locals have asked me to get the R/C Mission to open one there it appears that they are fed up of the SDA as they only certain perts no each [illegible] they think that they are [illegible] of.

All locals seem to be anxious to know when the Mavis R/C is coming out to them, I to clear the [illegible] and shall [illegible] also some should be investigated. There is [illegible] any medicines available or [illegible]

Suggested Realisation of Assets of Mavis Lodge Missionary Society or Mavis ?

them with extract as result from the boat.

Klon I am returning copy Circ. [illegible]
received & passed to you. Could let [illegible]
[illegible]
CO Administrative Asst. Natives not Persons
[illegible] Each dealt by Bundle " [illegible]
[illegible] Adventurer 3 " [illegible]
[illegible] Equalos " [illegible]
[illegible] Thos. that pro are quite not [illegible]
[illegible] Yours truly [illegible]

P. Jeremiah for Mr. Richards

District	Population (as at 30-6-1953) Recorded	Estimated	Total	Indentured Labourers (Local)	Casual Labourers (Local)
Western Hlds	99,550	67,000	166,550		
Eastern Hlds	265,729	12,873	278,602		
Morobe	141,451	34,550	176,001		
Madang	163,421	20,278	183,699		
Sepik	164,032	39,250	203,282		
Manus	14,710	nil	14,710		
N. Guld	34,838	nil	34,838		
N. Brit	85,249	1,875	87,124		
Bougs.	48,758	nil	48,758		
Totals	1,246,647	289,626	1,536,273		

see over

Information from Mr Richard

Labour Figures

District of employment	Natives employed under agreement as at 30/6/53	Natives employed casually as at 30/6/53 By Admin	By Casuals	Total casuals	Total Labour employed 30/6/53
Weom Kld	nil	641	702	1,343	1,343
Eastern Klds	2	743	848	1,591	1,593
Maralee	2,783	1,481	2,185	4,066	6,849
Madang	2,472	939	1,388	2,327	4,799
Lyd	112	1,112	844	1,956	2,068
Manus	598	632	195	827	1,425
N. Irld	2,738 ~~1,772~~	387	928	1,483	4,221
N. Brit	6,802	1,485	3,746	5,231	12,033
Bougs	1,342	451	928	1,379	2,721
Totals	16,849	8,321	11,882	20,203	37,052

30/15/72 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
2 - DEC 1953

In Reply Please Quote
No. MB-55/364/53

Department of Customs and Marine,
Marine Branch,
Port Moresby,

30th November, 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: PATROL REPORT - MANUS - NO.1/53-54

Reference: Your DS.30-15-72.

The information was forwarded to the Hydrographic Officer, on 6th October, 1953.

(G.A. HAWLEY)
Officer in Charge

1/12/53

1/12

DS.30-15-72

25th Nov, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
LORENGAU

Manus Patrol Report No.I/53-54. Census sub-division No.3

The Report of the above Patrol carried out by Mr. Patrol Officer K.A.Brown is acknowledged, with thanks.

It is evident that Mr. Brown has carried out his field work in a painstaking manner and gathered a lot of material in order to submit a comprehensive and informative Report.

It is good to see that a follow up Patrol is being dispatched to consolidate work already done among these very worth while and pleasant island people. Unlike most Manus people, they rarely have the opportunity to bring any matter that might be troubling them to the District Office, so it is more necessary to send a Patrol to them as regularly as possible.

When opportunity offers it might be a good idea to have a constructive talk with the Seventh Day Adventist Missionary in charge of the teachers on these islands. For instance, the same Mission helped the natives of Tuam Island, New Ireland District, to establish quite flourishing herds of goats, providing meat and milk to take the place of pig meat, which they had been asked to give up.

The native situation however, seems very fair at present and I am glad to note that the health of the people is first class.

(A.A.Roberts).
Director.DDS&NA.

30/15/77.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 30/3/1.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
25 NOV 1953
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

23rd October, 1953.

Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

1

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 1. 1953-54
CENSUS SUB DIVISION No.3.

The patrol was carried out as required and it is considered that the report is a very sound one. The additional maps should clarify many matters.

The reference in the diary to a Japanese vessel was reported at the time to the Government Secretary.

Labour discontentment (see diary) on Mal Plantation was due to some eighty natives declining to transfer from Los Negros Industries to Western Island Syndicate. The Western Island Syndicate which had operated as agent for Los Negros Industries, refused to continue to do so. Radio contact was made and arrangements made for the natives to be rationed by Western Island Syndicate on behalf of Los Negros Industries and Los Negros Industries was instructed to take immediate steps to remove the natives to Manus. This was done.

The matter of the burning of bags (see diary) was dealt with by the Court at Lorengau when the natives were transferred to Manus from Mal.

Page 6.

Copies of village books. This is not standard practice but where conditions warrant - early records, land matters and important decisions - this is being done.

Page 6 and 7.

Over-alienation of land in Ninigos. This will have a separate and fuller report in the near future. It is considered the whole of Luf is native or Administration ground. This will be checked.

Page 8.

Effect of S.D.A. Mission on natives. To say the least, I concur with Mr. Brown's remarks. Should you know the solution to a problem of this type, I shall be grateful for your advice.

Page 8.

Pigs will be delivered in the next couple of weeks. Trade commodities will also be delivered.

Native Labour Inspections are forwarded under separate cover.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

A follow up patrol (Patrol Officer E.V. Smith) is due to leave per M.V."Eros" on October 23rd. This is intended to stimulate and consolidate work already done by patrols by various departments in the post war years. Bad weather will preclude further patrols until abot April 1954.

W.M. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS.P.143.

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

13th August 1953.

Mr. K.A. Brown.
Co-operative Officer,
LORENGAU.

It is required that you proceed on patrol to Census Division No. 3, Western Islands. The patrol will be carried out in accordance with Local Instructions Nos. 10 and 11 of 1952, and all relevant District Services Circulars. The purpose of the patrol will be :-

(a) 1953-1954 Census.
(b) Native Labour Inspections.
(c) Map correction.
(d) Check all trade stores as regards the fulfilment of the requirements of the "Trading with Natives Ordinance and Regulations".
(e) Check the conditions and use of all radio sets issued by Department of Education, Moresby to natives, missions, schools etc. in the Census Division patrolled.
(f) All routine patrol matters and other such matters as considered necessary.

It is essential that the patrol be thorough and conclusive in all its aspects as far as possible. The statistics as required by Instruction 10 will be checked against last years figures where they exist and amended and added to as required.

Please investigate relationships between natives and Europeans, natives and Missions and natives and Administration.

W.M. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT NO .1. 1953/54.

MEMORANDUM FOR :-

The District Commissioner,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO WESTERN ISLANDS
MANUS CENSUS SUB-DIVISION No.3.

PREAMBLE :-

Officer conducting Patrol	:-	K.A. Brown. P.O. A/Co-operative Officer.
Area Patrolled	:-	AUA & WUVULU Islands, NINIGO Islands, HERMIT Islands & ANCHORITE Islands.
Objects of Patrol	:-	1. Check census. 2. Plantation Inspections. 3. Economic Survey. 4. General Administration.
Duration	:-	14.8.53 to 21.9.53 (38 days)
Personnel Accompanying	:-	Europeans Nil Natives 4.

INTRODUCTION :

The duration of the patrol was ten days more than originally planned. This was due to unexpected native labour matters in the NINIGOS, investigating reports of presence of a Japanese ship within territorial waters and last but not least three weeks of very unfavourable weather and resultant heavy seas.

All villages with the exception of ONEI and AUNA on WUVULU Island were given notice of approximate time I would visit them. Consequently all had 100% or near 100% attendance for the census check.

There are many aspects of administration yet to be impressed in the minds of these people for their ultimate benefit, however, the response to the efforts of all departments since the war; to raise their standard of living and values, is apparent.

This favourable progress, especially in the NINIGOS, is being hampered by lack of suitable land for gardening and a few years may find them in retrogression unless something is done. I consider this aspect very important and have enlarged in another section of the report.

The patrol was hospitably received in all villages. It was pleasing to work among a people who treat an officer of the Administration as more than someone who is going to put them in gaol for breaches of the NARs and check the census.

DIARY

Friday 14th August, 1953.

As instructed left LORENGAU 7 am per MV "EROS". Mr. P.O. Ross and patrol personnel accompanying.
Arrived SAU 10 am. Landed and spent day attending Co-operative matters. "EROS" anchored at SAU Plantation. Left SAU 6 pm by canoe. Caught in storm and canoe beached. Waded around point to find "EROS" putting to sea. Boarded vessel about 8.30 pm in difficult sea. Storm abated about 10 pm and returned to SAU anchorage. Mr Ross assisted me during the day.

Saturday 15th August, 1953.

Prepared some papers and sent runner to LORENGAU. Left SAU 10 am arriving BIPI Island 5 pm.
Mr Ross and party disembarked. I inspected site of store - proposed Native Society here.
Departed 6.30 pm and sailed all night. Excellent sailing weather.

Sunday 16th August, 1953.

Arrived MARON Anchorage 10 am. Met Mr. R.E. Annakin (representative of Mr. M. Morgan, Rabaul).
Strong blow late afternoon.

Monday 17th August, 1953.

Left 9 am for LUF Village. Short talk with villagers. Returned MARON noon. Discussed some matters with Mr Annakin Walked over MARON and AKIB. Strong blow late afternoon.

Tuesday 18th August, 1953.

Left MARON anchorage 6 am. Hove to off LIOT about 11 am. Advised natives date of my visit their island.
Arrived LONGAN 5.15 pm. Met by manager Mr. J. Morgan in small pinnace.

Wednesday 19th August, 1953.

Walked over LONGAN, inspected labour quarters and discussed Native Labour matters with Mr Morgan.
Left 5 pm for WUVULU.

Thursday 20th August, 1953.

Arrived WUVULU Island 8 am. Started unloading gear near ONEI village. Surf too rough. Completed unloading near AUNA 10 am. "EROS" departed to anchor in NINIGOES.
Distributed trade goods and made cursory inspection of both villages afternoon.

Friday 21st August, 1953.

Left 8 am for ONEI. Census checked. Inspection Aid Post and SDA school. Treated 38 natives for minor cuts and ulcers.
Left 2 pm for AUNA. Census checked. Inspection Aid Post and SDA school.

Saturday 22nd August, 1953.

Looked over AFUANA Islet and foreshore between two villages.
Most natives followers of SDA Mission - their Sabbath observed.

Sunday 23rd August, 1953.

Inspection of gardens both villages. Talk to assembled natives and officials.

Monday 24th August, 1953.

"EROS" arrived 10 am. Loaded gear. To AGITA Plantation advised manager approximate date of inspection.
Arrived AUA Island 5.30 pm. Landed in dinghy. Decided too rough to attempt to land gear. Could not anchor, sailed around island all night.

Tuesday 25th August, 1953.

Gear unloaded by 10 am. EROS departed for NINIGOES to anchor.
Census of PORAI-TARE. Late afternoon distributed trade goods.

Wednesday 26th August, 1953.

Census PERGUA in am. Inspection Government School and Aid Post afternoon.

Thursday 27th August, 1953.

Inspected PORAI-TARE village and gardens in morning. SDA school visited in afternoon.

Friday 28th August, 1953.

Inspected all hamlets PERGUA and garden areas. Talk to assembled natives at School in the afternoon. Listened to minor complaint.

Saturday 29th August, 1953.

"EROS" arrived noon. Loaded my gear and attempted to load native copra. Heavy rain storm prevented this. Copra loaded at night when sea had calmed a little.

Sunday 30th August, 1953.

Left AUA 8 am arriving WUVULU noon. Plantation inspection (manager Mr. E Dexter). Heavy rain late afternoon. Left WUVULU 10 pm.

Monday 31st August, 1953.

Sailed all day in fair weather arriving LONGAN 6 pm.

Tuesday 1st September, 1953.

Inspected and spoke to LONGAN labour line. Two CNA cases investigated. Heavy rain during day.
Left LONGAN 5 pm heading for HERMITS acting on signal from RAN that Japanese vessel sighted from ANCHORITES.

Wednesday 2nd September, 1953.

"EROS" broke down near entrance to passage MARON 9 am. Trouble temporarily rectified. Anchored MARON 11 am. Mr. Hemsley spent the rest of day locating engine fault.

Thursday 3rd September, 1953.

Left MARON 8 am arriving LIOT noon. Unloaded patrol gear in canoes. "EROS" departed to anchor at LONGAN.
Census checked in afternoon.

Friday 4th September, 1953.

Inspection Aid Post , SDA school and gardens.

Talk to officials and assembled natives. Left 6 pm in two canoes for PIHUN (approx 20 miles trip missing reeffs) Arrived 9.30 pm.

Saturday 5th September, 1953.

Most of villagers SDA followers so their Sabbath observed. Spent day looking over villages and gardens.

Sunday 6th September, 1953.

Census checked. Inspection Aid Post and SDA school. Arrived LONGAN by canoe 3 pm (approx 4 miles). MV" MAROVA" ex MADANG arrived 5 pm.

Monday 7th September, 1953.

Listened to native complaints from PIHUN due parties involved working on Plantation.

Tuesday 8th September, 1953.

Left LONGAN 9 am arriving LAU 10.30. Census checked Looked over island.
SDA vessel "LELEMAN" ex WEWAK arrived 6 pm and anchored near "EROS". Mr Roy Medical Assistant from LORENGAU passenger.

Wednesday 9th September, 1953.

Left LAU for AWIN 6.30 am, arriving 10 am. Names of 22 natives on island taken for checking in PATAKU book. Look over island and talk with people.
Left 3 pm arriving MAL plantation 6.30 pm. Western Plantations Syndicate vessel "JABAROO" and "LELEMAN" anchored off AHU Plantation.

Thursday 10th September, 1953.

Inspection of MAL , AHU and KAU Islands, labour buildings etc. (Mr Hartley, Manager MAL and AHU)
Radio conversation with District Commissioner from "EROS" not successful at KAU (CHAUGH). Arrived LONGAN 5 pm conversation with District Commissioner.

Frdday 11th September, 1953.

Two constables sent to bring ex MAL labour from HEINA and AHU to CHAUGH Island.
Stayed at LONGAN.

Saturday 12th September, 1953.

Constable AM03 reported that labour he had brought from HEINA Group had burned all bags on the island. Conversation with ADO 2.30 pm.

Sunday 13th September, 1953.

Proposed trip to HEINA to investigate burning of Plantation property postphoned due heavy seas.

Monday 14 th September, 1953.

At Longan held up due heavy seas and strong blow.

Tuesday 15th September, 1953.

Left LONGAN in lugger "Jabaroo" arriving LAU 9 am. Short talk with villagers and thence by canoe to PATAKU 1 pm. Census of PATAKU.

Wednesday 16th September, 1953.

Inspection of gardens. Left PATAKU noon by canoe arriving LONGAN 5.30 pm.

Thursday 17th September, 1953.

Left LONGAN 8 am in small launch for CHAUCH Island. Inspected labour and made final arrangments for their repatriation to LORENGAU. Returned LONGAN 6 pm.

Friday 18th September, 1953.

Left 7 am for HENA Group in "Eros". Investigated complaint of burning of plantation property by labourers. Returned LONGAN 6 pm.

Saturday 19th September, 1953.

Left 6 am for HERMITS arriving LUF 2.30 pm. Census checked and talk with people.

Left 9 pm for ANCHORITES.

Sunday 20th September, 1953.

Arrived ANCHORITES (Mr. C. Kramer) 8 am. Difficult landing in dinghy. Inspected labour. Left 10.30 am for LORENGAU.

Monday 21st September, 1953.

Arrived LORENGAU 7 am. Reported 8 am.

END OF DIARY

.....

CENSUS:

The attached statistics show an increase of 17 on last years figures. Of the 28 new births 23 were recorded at AUA and WUVULU who constitute 2/3 of the population of the census sub-division. 6 deaths at AUA & WUVULU and 5 in NINIGOES were noted.

The following table shows last years figures against this years with reason for difference.

1952/1953	1953/1954	VILLAGE	REASON
54	47	PORAI TARE	3 deaths 1 birth 5 migrations out.
152	165	PERGUA	7 births 5 migrations in
140	143	ONEI	7 births 3 deaths 1 mig out

CENSUS (Contin)

1952/1953	1953/1954	Village	REASON
152	161	AUWA	8 births 1 migration in
40	40	LAU	2 births 2 deaths
126	124	PIHUN	2 births 2 deaths 2 migrations out
75	76	PATAKU	1 birth
42	42	LIOT	1 death 1 migration out 2 migrations in
30	30	LUF	No change
811	828		

All census books were rewritten correctly either in new book or in unused pages of last book issued. Most of the census books had not been compiled according to instructions. The main faults rectified were:-

1. Families not grouped correctly
2. Ages shown as 21, 8 etc instead of 1932, 1945 and so on.
3. Whole lines used to make comments that have prescribed abbreviations or should [illegible] been in sections provided inback
4. Insufficient space left for additions to families.

The paper in the post war census books is very absorbant, in some cases like blotting paper. A better type of paper is advocated for these valuable records.

Extra census books were taken and a copy of all village books taken with relevant comments and remarks. These are being retained in District Commissioner's Office for reference.

The census books of all villages in the Western Islands are remarkably well preserved and all have the books issued in 1921. This is a credit to the Lulauis.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :

On the surface the favourable progress reported by Mr Kimmorley in 1952 is still apparent. I consider however, that the pleasing response by the natives to instructions of officers to improve their standard of living, health, size of their families etc will reach its maximum very soon (especially in NINIGO Group) if some move is not made to give them the wherewithal to expand i.e, suitable land.

The efforts since the war in the NINIGO Group to give the people a variety of food by imbuing them with a greater interest in gardening is not consistent with the common fact that the 12 islands (58 in group) that they own are not only inadequate but unsuitable to most crops.

While checking the census I noticed that some recent marriages were of very young girls. A talk was given on this subject and parents told to exercise common sense over the marriage of their daughters. The Western Islanders seem to have taken very seriously requests to increase their population

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Contin)

The Luluai of PORAI TARE is married to a girl who will be 16 early next year. About a year ago she lost a child by miscarriage when she was 4 or 5 months pregnant.

At LIOT there were four marriages during the year. Two were aged widows and two young girls one just turned 14 and one 13. There have been no new births at LIOT for approximately 5 years and there are no pregnant women.

A MADANG native who was being victimized by LIOT natives was repatriated to his village. The native LEIWAN had married a LIOT woman who was the mother of a child by a European planter (pre-war). Mr Kimmorley sentenced two natives in 1952 for assaulting LEIWAN. Due to pressure LEIWAN voluntarily separated from the woman and lived in PIHUN. A reconciliation could not be effected. The luluai of LIOT I think was the main force although a man TANIEL wants to marry the woman.

It seems that the shortage of women was cause of trouble in beginning and it was felt by locals that the foreigner had to go to make another woman available to one of the young men. Apparently the woman HOTA had been ostracized by the villagers because she had an illegitimate child but time has healed the wound to their pride.

MAGISTERIAL :

Several CNA cases were brought before me on the patrol but I was only able to arbitrate as I do not hold powers for the MANUS district.

I considered that my appointment was necessary early in the patrol and signalled the District Commissioner accordingly but the powers were not approved.

All cases brought before me were settled to apparent satisfaction of the parties concerned but I consider the efficacy of such action when the authority of the Luluais needed backing was insufficient.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :

Relative information on Luluais and Tultuls is contained in APPENDIX "B".

HEALTH :)

Generally the health of the Western Islanders is excellent. The Native Medical Assistants and Medical Tultuls are doing a good job.

At request of DMO, NMA of PIHUN was brought to LORENGAU The NMA of LUF who was also required to come to LORENGAU failed to board vessel when instructed and was left behind.

Mr Roy EMA patrolled the villages towards the end of my patrol and replenished medical stocks in all villages.

Statistics concerning health will be found in Appendix "B".

MISSIONS :-

The SDA Mission is the only religious organisation operating in the Western Islands and has a strong following in all villages except PORAI TARE, LAU and PATAKU.

MISSIONS (Contin)

The luluai of PERGUA (TORO) is a strong Catholic and has approached the head of Mission at PAPITALAI to have a teacher sent. Such a move would not be politic.

The practice of SDA Mission in restricting the eating of certain foods is in my opinion bad for the inhabitants of the Western Islands area. The staple foods are fish and coconuts - they cannot eat fish with scales. The limited variety of their food is further restricted by tambu on pigs, turtles and kapal.

It is a pity that the Mission had to come in at this stage. The villages are already split into factions and although no great harm has been done minor repercussions have occured One important factor to be considered in connection with Mission is marriage. These people cannot afford to have any restriction on who can marry who. If it comes to pass that a Catholic follower, a heathen and a SDA cannot marry one another then a gradual decrease on the already encouraging but slow increase can be expected.

There are 12 youths training to be teachers on LOU Island. These would normally be sent to other parts of the District as teachers. I have recommended in separate memorandum that the Mission be approached to ensure that these lads are sent back to their villages after training.

Another minor criticism is the wearing of dresses by Mission girls more particularly. It is a good thing to teach modesty to native women, such as the covering of their breasts. Also a necessary part of their education I think is the correct wearing of same. They look very incongruous in tight fitting blouses or dresses with laplaps hanging below and causing an unsightly bulge in their midriffs.. These are a handsome people proud of their hair and light skin, and should not be made objects of amuzement through their dress.

The good work already done to get these people on the increase by PHD and other departments is being hampered by the Mission in the aspects mentioned above. On the other hand it is noticeable that dwellings and cleanliness of the natives who are SDA adherants is far above the natives who still cling to their own beliefs.

Statistics are contained in Appendix "B" of this report.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK :

Since the war a lot of work has been carried out by officers of the Department of Agriculture. The results however are not encouraging especially in the NINIGO Group. This can be attributed to the fact that people are not extensive gardeners traditionally, the poorness of their soil and infrequent visits by Agricultural Officers.

In effect Mr Sorenson forcast correctly when he made the following comment in PIHUN village book in February, 1950, "It is thought that the enthusiasm for this work will soon diminish unless further repeated encouragements and instructions are made."

The Luluais of PORAI TARE, LAU and PERGUA each have a pig and are anxious to get mates for them. I am recommending that a few pigs be obtained from Anchorite Islands and sold to these men.

One pleasing feature in the Agricultural sphere is the improvement in poultry since Mr DAO Kleckham left Australorp cocks in the villages.

MAPS :

A copy of Mr Kimmorley's patrol map (P/R No.1. of 1952/53) is attached vide instructions. Maps of NINIGO, HERMIT and WUVULU Islands were traced from Admiralty Charts in order to show native land.

LAND RESUMPTION :

Several officers more particularly Mr. ADO White (P/R No.2 of 1949/1950) have recommended the resumption of certain areas for the people of the Western Islands. I can only reiterate the remarks already made. The following is added.

AUA. Now the whole island can be used by the inhabitants. Their position is the best in the area and have no need of additional ground.

WUVULU. See attached map. It is recommended that the area between two areas shaded in blue be resumed and handed back to natives. The two villages on this island are showing a definite increase in population and if this is to continue they must be assured of sufficient gardening ground, for the future.

HERMITS. & NINIGO GROUPS.

These groups provide an example of almost total alienation. The Hermits comprise approximately 15 islands of which the natives own a small tip of one island. In the NINIGOS there are 58 islands of which natives own 12(Of these the biggest is not 100 acres and 5 are mere atolls of an acre or two).

I do not concur with Mr White in his suggestion that certain islands in the NINIGOS should be resumed for the villages. In my opinion the HERMIT Group should be resumed and the Ninigo natives settled there.

I realise that this would creat some very difficult problems from both the Administration and native angle. The point is that the NINIGO group is hopelessly infertile and no matter what steps were taken they would remain below average on gardening or plantation standards. On the other hand the two largest islands in the HERMITS are volcanic and would support a large population.

Such a large scale resumption would need to be preceded by an extensive survey.

CONCLUSION :

In spite of bad weather the patrol was a pleasant one. Mr Kemsley Master of the "Eros" assisted me in every possible way.

K.A. BROWN. P.O.
A/ Co-operative Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT OF MEMBERS OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULAI ACCOMPANYING PATROL NO.1. of 1953/54 - WESTERN ISLANDS.

These police proved very useful to me throughout the patrol especially in latter stages when I was shifting 80 native labourers from divers islands to CHAUGH in the NINIGO Group.

All jobs allocated either individually or collectively were carried out efficiently.

Constables MAROMON and EREMAS were detailed to remain on CHAUGH to escort 25 natives in on MV "MAROVA".

4173 Constable SIWINUNG.

An ex-Corporal through whom I gave my instructions. Fairly slow but reliable. Has good manner with natives.

6295 Constable MOROMON.

An average policeman who worked well.

7090 Constable EREMAS.

Quite intelligent and smart in appearance. Takes pride in his arms and equipment. Has good material for possible future promotion.

K.A. Brown

K.A. Brown. O.R.P & N.G

APPENDIX "B"

STATISTICAL DATA VIDE CIRCULAR INSTRUCTION NO.10.

1. CENSUS.

(a) Widows supporting children under 16 years of age.

VILLAGE.	NAME.	NO OF CHILDREN	COMMENTS.
PERGUA	RODOAI-IE'AUWA	4 (f)	Recently divorced Eldest child 8.
	PO'I-ARIA (Albino)	3 (m)	All children illegitimate Eldest 10.
ONEI	WA'ELAI-ABEI	1(m)1(f)	Eldest 12.
	BI'O-WAKAHU	3(m)1(f)	Husband TIMIO long term prisoner Rabaul. Eldest 6.
AUNA	WARIWA-AUTALA	1(f)	Nearly blind Child 10.

All are being well cared for by relatives.

(b) Ex-Policemen or Ex-Servicement.

Nil.

(c) New marriages and divorces.

12 new marriages (only four of the women are of childbearing age)

2 divorces (one due to strife between SDA and Catholic factions on AUA Island. The other due pressure on Madang native domiciled on LIOT Island to get him back to his village. Shortage of women.

(d)
Absent from village at work

1 Policeman.
1 Long term prisoner.
2 plantation labour.
2 Medical
1 Domestic
12 students Mission Lour Island.

(e) Very few natives from Western Islands have been away at work. 6 have worked in Rabaul or on Mainland as labourers. Nearly all the men are good bush carpenters. Reason that few went outside district apart from government restrictions - plenty of work in their Islands most of which are extensively planted.

(f) Migrations.

One male native form LIOT repatriated back to his own village due hostility of villagers to him.

(g) Adopted Children.

PORAI TARE. 2. H.C.1. PERGUA 29. ONEI 17. AUNA 2
LAU 1. PATAKU Nil. LUF Nil LIOT 1. H.C.1.
PIHUN. 2 H.C.1.

2. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Markets. Nil. Fish and coconuts are the staples and all villages are self sufficient in these.

(b) Bride Price. At AUA and WUVULU the old system of matrilocal is still adhered to in many cases. A section of the large taro pits is harvested and replanted. The produce of the old and new patch will then be the property of the rightful recipient of the bride price. There are other minor obligations to relations.

Where this practice has been abandoned it is a straight out payment of £5. The latter practice is followed in NINIGO Group.

Only one instance of disagreement over this subject was brought before the patrol.

(c) Literacy.

Except a few children who are learning to read and write English at the Government AUA only three natives in the group can understand a little English. Two natives from PATAKU who went to Government school in Rabaul prewar. One is still fairly proficient the other seems to have forgotten all he learned. Joseph, the Education Teacher has reached a fairly high standard of proficiency.

Pidgin English. Following numbers can read and write pidgin.

VILLAGE	MEN	WOMEN
ONEI	2	Nil
AUNA	3	Nil
PORAI TARE	Nil	Nil
PERGUA	4	3
PIHUN	16	14
LIOT	Nil	Nil
LAU	Nil	Nil
PATAKU	2	Nil
LUF	Nil	Nil
	27	17

These figures exclude school children.

(d) Savings Bank Accounts.

1 held by NMA on WUVULU.

(e) Absentee Native's families.

No hardships experienced by families of absentee natives. No complaints made by families for their return.

(f) Powered Craft.

Nil. Several natives capable of handling small launches.

(g) No special observations.

(h) Paliau Movement. One native TIMIO was interested in this movement. He is now serving a long term of imprisonment in RABAUL (not for this reason). Most of the natives do not know what it was all about and no danger of similar movement.

Onei Cult. This has apparently died out and the natives are reluctant to talk about it. The following are extracts from village books and appears to be the only information on the cult.

26.6.31 (F. Mac Donnell D.O.)

"These people have given up cutting their own plantation copra. Will not smoke, but have created a new form of worship on SAMA Island. KUWEI the Luluai's wife is the leader and is a bit mental I think."

Another comment by the same District Officer 19.11.32 was not decypherable .....natives to..... old customs and stop humbugging."

23.5.32. (C.W. Townsend D.O.)

"Place of worship removed from SAMA to village".

31.5.34 (E.W. Oakley. DO)

"Watch position re KUWEI Cult. Wife of Luluai chief person in this matter. Warned of deportation."

28.7.45 (W.L. Dishon A/DO)

"The KUWEI Cult mentioned in earlier books is probably still under way, as a rather mysterious edifice which is 'samting bilong kanaka' has been erected in the village and natives are not willing to discuss it."

4.6.50 (P.J. Mollison. A.D.O.)

" Pagan cult and its manifestations "Kuwei" as named in earlier books seems to have been discarded. Stone wells or bathing holes near village now part filled with rubbish. Foundations or walls of stones or SAMA and PATAKU overgrown with brush. Seems to have died out with death of priestess in chief KUWEI wife of former luluai PORSO. "

3. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE	NAME	AGE & RELIGION	COMMENTS.
PORAI TARE	TALAI TALOU(LL)	1924 Heathen.	Appointed 1951 J.R. WHITE ADO Little influence No personality.
PERGUA	TORO-AI'AI (LL)	AGED Catholic	Appointed as above Good man has opposition but able of handling it
	ROAVEI-NONORO(TT)	1921 SDA	Appointment as above Keen and intelligent
	ARANI-LADIPEI(TT)	1918 SDA	Appointment as above Very small man
ONEI	TEIWEI-AGAPA(LL)	1910 Heathen	Good man for the job. Appointed 8/53 C.W. Kimmorley ADO Good choice.
	AVALA- ATIRO(TT)	AGED SDA	Very old man and sickly. Due for honourable retirement Pre-war appointment.
AUNA	PAMONA-PAUWA(LL)	AGED Heathen	The big man on WUVULU. Getting old but a strong man. Prewar appointment.
	PUGIAN-SIOS (TT)	AGED SDA	Garrulous old man but extremely pro administration. Not big influence in village but can be relied on to see orders are carried o

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (Contin)

VILLAGE	NAME	AGE & RELIGION		COMMENTS.
	(TT)			
LIOT	LAUWAIYAM-TAKOTIN	AGED	Heathen	Powerful influence in PIHUN and LIOT. Cause of lot of trouble
PIHUN	MALEI-KITAU (LL)	1910	Heathen	Strong influence in PIHUN but his power overshadowed by LL Liot. Losing a lot control through latter and strong SDA following Prewar appointment.
	(TT)			
	SIGORNI-SAHAINAHU	1919	Heathen	Lives with small group on AMIK Island breakaway from SDA. at PIHUN. Strong only at AMIK. Appointed J.R. WHITE ADO 1950.
LAU	SIMAI-MOMOLUM (LL)	1912	Heathen	Strong with his own group. Seems to be ruled by his wife. No personality. Not a good appointment. 1950 P.J. Mollision ADO.
PATAKU	LAPIHU-APIHUN (LL)	AGED	Heathen	Helpful old man. Prewar appointment. Recommended by last patrol. Appointment not yet confirmed.
LMR	LIBIT TAHALAP (TT)			
LUF	WUKIEN-TRIA (LL)	AGED	SDA	Very very old and crippled. Pre-war appointment. Am recommending new appointment as this village needs strong man.

5. NATIVE LANDS.

Over 90% of all land in the Western Islands has been alienated. Resumption of certain areas will be essential if these people are going to expand. This matter has been taken up in a separate section of this report.

In most cases the land is communally owned with the the luluai controlling usufructuary rights.

With the exception of LUF island in HERMITS there would be no survey difficulties, as all the islands are flat and of no great size.

There is very little timber in the Western Islands. In the Ninigoes natives wait years for a log to be washed up to make a big canoe. Timber is a definite problem with these people.

6. HEALTH.

(a) Deaths since 1952/1953 Census 11.

1 Male child under 1 year 2 Female children under 1 year	Not possible to diagnose
7 Aged Males	6 old age and accompanying ailments. 1 young man died result of choking with fish bone in his throat.
1 Young man	Shark victim. Brought to Longan too late and died only from loss of blood.

(b) Permanent Ills.

VILLAGE	NAME	AGE	COMPLAINT
LUF LL	WUKIEN TRIA	AGED	Crippled Arthritis ?
LAU	WAITILAM-LATIHIN	AGED	Blind left eye
	HAHAKIN HOHOLIP	AGED. (F)	Arthritis ?
	TUMAMA TABIMAT	1918 (F)	Large cyst stomach
	MOATING ALIS	1949	Spleen
PATAKU	KOLIAK SAWINAK	1912 (F)	Blind both eyes.
	LINGOAK NEKINEK	AGED (F)	Distorted nose.
	KUMUT MOAUKE	AGED	Crippled in legs.
	AMUKEN LULU	1919	Blind both eyes.
LOTT	KUMAHAN HAULAL	AGED (F)	Deaf
	KINIOK TAKOTIN	AGED (F)	Blind.
	TUNITAM PIMA	AGED	Elphantisis both legs.
PIHUN	ITILON SAHAINAHU	1925	Eyes caste.
	SIKANIN KITAU	AGED (F)	Distorted nose.
	IOTIS LUNI	1942	Eyes ????
PORAI TARE	AWA ALA'O	1943(F)	Albino. Need sun glasses perpetual squint.
PERGUA	BIGEI'A	1918(F)	Mental.
	EI'A API'I	AGED(F)	Blind R eye.
	PO'I ARIA	1922(F)	Albino. Needs sun glasses and covering of skin.
	SIA'UA	AGED (F)	Blind.
ONEI	MACHICI ATIPU	1910	Blind left eye.
	TALANA TAILODI	1948	Scar under right eye form of birth mark. Disfigurement only.
	MANIAUWA E'E'VA	1947	R. Eye closed.
	AVOVAI PUDUBEI	1935 (F)	Left foot - limp
	DI'INA	AGED (F)	Blind.
	NUVA ASIASI	AGED (F)	CASte right eye.
AUNA	BEIBUR AMURU	1920 (F)	Blind
	ALA POPO	1925	Body covered in cysts.
	PORLU OGOWA	AGED	Eyes caste
	KEGEIAVO BALAHU	AGED (F)	XXXXX Nose ???
	ANI'O NUNUO	AGED	Leper.
	HIAWALI FILI	AGED	Crippled by Arthritis.
	TAWINA LUGU	AGED	Eyes caste.
	WARIWA AUTALA	AGED (F)	Almost blind both eyes.

7. EDUCATION.

(a) School Attendance.

VILLAGE	BOYS	GIRLS	TEACHER & COMMENTS
LUF (SDA)	1	5	Teacher removed from village for misconduct None in village time of patrol. Standard poor Combined church and school - good building.
LAU	No school or teacher.		
PATAEU	No school or teacher. Two men went to Government school at Rabaul pre-war and may be good material for village school teachers.		

School attendance contin

VILLAGE	BOYS	GIRLS	TEACHER & COMMENTS
LIOT	5	5	SDA teacher normally resides but was transferred to PIHUN BECause that teacher was taken sick to MADANG. Local native filling in. Standard very elementary.
PIHUN (SDA)	15	13	Out of 28 only 17 children KASOMBARA of Baun teacher Standard very poor.
PORAI TARE	No school but several		children go to Govt School
PERGUA (GOVT)	14	12	Joseph Toro Govt Teacher. Standard good
(SDA)	11	10	Lou Island teacher. Standard fair but far below Govt school.
ONEI (SDA)	15	13	Teacher from MALAITA. More or less just under way.
AUNA (SDA)	15	14	Lou Island teacher. Standard fair only.

(b) Number of teachers at present in Western Islands, 1 Government 4 SDA.
Normally 1 Government and SDA 6

(c) No official complaints. Joseph Toro requested more school materials. A list will be sent to Education Officer.

8. MISSIONS.

The Seven Day Adventist Mission is the only Mission operating in the Western Islands at the present time. A group on AUA however, have requested a Catholic teacher be sent to them.

The SDA Mission has combined churches and schools at PERGUA, ONEI, AUNA, PIHUN, LIOT and LUF. Their following is strongest at WUVULU, AUA and PIHUN.

9. AGRICULTURE.

STaple food at AJA and WUVULU is fish and 'hula' or swamp taro. Elswhere it is fish and coconuts.

Small quantities but poor quality of following were seen in the gardens : banana, kaukau, sugar, tapioca, pawpaw corn, pineapple and mami.

Following is census of livestock and poultry? and canoes.

VILLAGE	PIGS	FOWLS	DUCKS	DOGS	CATS	CANOES
PORAI TARE	2	75			17	5 small
PERGUA	1	150	5	1	Many	25 small 3 large
LUF		30				4 small
LAH	1	30				2 large 2 small
PATAKU		70	20			4 large 4 small
LIOT		75				1 large 4 small
PIHUN		150	13	30	20	11 large 6 small 11 under construction
ONEI		285		8	3	16 small canoes.
AUNA		310		30	21	14 canoes.
TOTAL	4	1095	38	69	61	21 large 80 small

AGRICULTURE (contin)

(b) Area abounds in fish. Villages are too small and too far separated to have any need of "rights" among themselves. "Rights" would be asserted where native islands adjoin others controlled by private interests.

Fair quantities of trochus and greensnail shell is available on the reefs, e.g, 170 bags were worked in the Hermits in last six months. Lack of interest shown by natives in swimming shell due to low prices offered by traders (30/- in NINIGOS)

I was informed by Mr Annakin of Hermits (Maron Plantation) that trochus has been almost worked out there. I do not know how this conclusion was arrived at. The matter could be investigated by a competent authority before a recommendation could be made to close the area to shell fishing.

(c) The Luluais of AUA and LAU are interested in breeding up pigs. Elsewhere no interest was shown as most of the natives are now adherents of the SDA Mission.

The Australorp cocks left by the District Agricultural Officer have without doubt improved the poultry of the Western Islands. Many fine looking birds were seen in all villages.

The ducks seen were also of good stock

APPENDIX "C"

AUA - WUVULU LANGUAGE.

AUA and WUVULU Islands are about 20 miles apart. Their language is the same except for very slight dialectal differences. At present their combined populations only number 310. The old men and women of the village can remember when they were three or four times this number.

I cannot list all the letters I heard used but the following are some observations of the language.

There appears to be no "j", "s", "x" or "z".

"r", "l" and "d" are interchangeable as well as "g" and "q".

"ch" and "f" are commonly used in personal names and normal conversation. The "ch" sound appears a lot in what are obviously corruptions of pidgin english, e.g, cabbage = abichi. A large number of words similar to this are excluded from vocabulary in succeeding pages for this reason.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

I	=	Ysu or su
you	=	yoi
he	=	na
we	=	o'o
you	=	si'o
they	=	amo

After paraphrasing a few verbs however, I found differences creeping. I could not get a satisfactory explanation of these as time did not permit further investigation.

e.g,	to sit (down)	=	guta
	I sit	=	au guta
	You sit	=	guta yoi
	he sits	=	na guta
	they sit	=	ra'o guta or guta ra'o

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

These seem to be clear cut and without any variations.

e.g,	village or place	= ruvu	canoe	= wa
	My village	= ruvu'u	My canoe	= wa'u
	Your village	= ruvumu	your canoe	= wamu
	his village	= ruvana	his canoe	= wana

NUMERALS.

1. eai
2 ruai
3 oduai
4 obau
5 sipani
6 oloroa
7 oloroa mefua
8 finaroa
9 uleavi
10 efua
20 enu
30 ofufua
40 [illegible]roa
100 [illegible]'u
200 gua pu'u

Ordinary counting ends at 49 then there is an involved addition of a series of numbers. These no doubt follow a rule but I could not follow it.

When 10, 20 etc are reached to 49 the original numeral is added to 10, 20 etc, viz:-

33 = odufua ma oduai

7 is unusual but I could not get the reason for it, however,

47 = obau mal oloroa mefua

The following pages are a brief vocabulary of the language.

ENGLISH	AUA-WUVULU
ABANDON	DININIA
ABDOMEN	LOBI
ABLAZE	RU'A
ABODE	RUVU'U
ABOUND	FEBA
ABOVE	PA'ULU
ABCESS	DO'O
ABSCOND	PONI PA'AI
ABSENT	ADO'E
ABSURD	DODO
ABUNDANCE	FEBA
ABUSE	WARE FAFEDO
ACCEPT	TONIA
ACCUSE	UNIA
ACHE	FI'I
ACQUAINT	WARE FANI
ACQUIRE	TONIA (?)
ACRID	CHICHI
ACROSS	
ACTIVE	WE'I
ACTUAL	FA'UA
ADD	AURIA
ADDER	WA'A
ADDRESS	WARE FANI (?)
ADJACENT	GAFI'I
ADJUST	FAWANEWANEA
ADMINISTRATION	ABAMAN
ADMIRE	NANAMUI NIA
ADMONISH	NOLIA
ADORE	LOTCHU
ADORN(MENT)	BLACHINIA
ADULT	AILA
ADZE	ALAI
	ANULO
	LADO'AU
AFFIRMATIVE	E UGA or
	UGA'UGA
AFRAID	MA'AU
AFTERWARDS	FAWA'WIA
AGAIN	ADI'AI
AGED	BAU
AGO	MINA
AGONY	LAPA FI'IA
AGREE	NARAWANI or UGA
AGREEABLE	FAI'AN
AHEAD	ONONOA
ALAS	WAWAEUA
ALOUD	MANOGU
ALTHOUGH	ANE'EI
AMPUTATE	FOLORIA
ANCESTOR	UPUNA
AND	MA
ANGER	CHIBA
ANGRY	SILASILA or LOGIU
ANT	UMALO
ANY	EVI'A
APPEAR	ARAI (moon)
	TAKAKA (plants)
ARM	PANI
ARMLET	NAFU
AROMA	DUFA
ARREST	GROFIA
ARROGANT	ARU'ARU
ARROW	I'O
ARTICLE	MANUMANU

ENGLISH	AUA-WUVULU
AS	ALE'EI
ASCEND	FANEIA
ASK	I'I'RINIA
ASKEW	WAWAGI
	IA'A WANE WANE (it is not right)
ASLEEP	MEVI
ASSAULT	FO'A'IA
ASSIGN	URU IA
ASSENT	UGA
ASTERN	NUAQAI
ATE	MUTADI
ATTACH	OGIA or OQIA
AVOID	FAWAWAINIA
AWAKE	MAMA'A
AWAKEN	FUNIA
AWARE	APA'IA
AWE	MA'AU
AXE	POA
BUY	PONO
BREAK	FAFEDOIYA
BAIBAI (TREE)	APUNA
BIBLE	BU'U TABU
BACK	UGU
BALL	BOLI
BASKET	RABA
BAG	BE'E
BLANKET	PULA'ECHI
BETEL NUT	TAWAI
BUTTERFLY	BILOLO
BEAN	BINI
BEFORE	MINA
BROOM	RAORAO
BANG	PUBA'A
BED	TAWA
BOASTER	ARU'ARU
BIG (MAN)	BAUWANA
BIG BOAT	BAUWA WA
BLACK	BILA'I
BAT	BEA
BLOCK (WAY)	UI
BLOOD	MARA
BURN	GAGA
BOX	BAO
BREAK	AMEGO
BONE	RUI
BETEL PEPPER	LATE
BALD	MANIWE
BLOUSE	OLOCHU
BEND	WAWADI
BRAIN	NUCHU
BAMBOO	MABU
BEACH	PIE
BATTLE	FIFO'AI
BEAT	FOAIYA
BURY	FAROYA
BOWL	OMU

ENGLISH	AUA WUVULU
CUTTLEFISH	NUTU
CORRECT	WANEWANI
CHASE	TUTEMA
CALL	AGO (AGOFIA)
CUSTOM	TONEAN or NAGANA
CROCODILE	PU'URU'U
COAX	FORA
CAT	UCHI
CONGREGATION	WACHI
CLEAR OUT	DIFARAWA
CLEAN	FAFAGAI
	FAGINIA
CLOCK	ILO'O
COCONUT	NIU
COCKROACH	OTEARU
COLD	IWAIWA
CALL	AGOFIA
CORN	ONI
CORNER	WALACHUCHU
CROSS(ANGER)	NOLIA
COURT	OCHI
CRY	AI
	AIAI
CORAL	IGI
CURVE (BEND)	UGIA
CRAYFISH	UGA
CRAB	ERO
CUCUMBER	U'ABA
COUGH	MAGE
CHILLIES	LEBO
CHILD	BADU
CHIEF	FA'EAIYA
CANNOT	YA'ALAI'I
CANNOT UNDERSTAND	APA'IYA
CAPER	UMU
CARNALLY KNOW	WACHIA
COCONUT FROND	ABABACHU
CONCEAL	UBA'AI
CATCH (WITH HOOK)	FAWI'A
CABBAGE	ABICHI (?)
COME	NOMAI
CARPENTER	ANO'ANO
CANOE	WA
CHALK	CHIO'O
COVERING	AWAI
COVER (TO)	AWAINIA
CUT	FODORIA
CRAB	PUPUB
COUNT	WARENIA
CLOUD	PAPALEI
CLEAR (STAND CLEAR)	FO'A FAMA'E YAE
CHEST	PA'AGO
COOK	MAGIA
DEATH	MA'E
DRY	AGU
DIRTY	DODOA
DRINK	INU
DRIFT (FLOAT)	INADA
DOG	PUOPI
DREAM	MEFIA

ENGLISH	AUA WUVULU
DOOR	DIREI
DRUM	UDU or UPU
DESCEND	U'UPU
DIFFERENT	ANEAI
DEFAECATE	E
DESIRE	NANAMUINIA
DARK	GOGOMA
EGG	A'ODI
EARTH	DUVUYENI
EEL	PALAI'A
ELBOW (JOINT)	UCHU
EXTINGUISH	FAMA'EYA
FINGER	UNA
FISH	NIA
FUSE	OBA
FRONT	RAWARAWA
FORK	PO'O
FRIEND	TAVI
FART	PERO
FULL	PEPEGHU
FALL	PACHI
FRUIT	FUA
FIRM	WE'I
	FAWE'I YA
FLEA	FUAU'U
FAR	RAUWA
FORGET	MADI'INIA
FOWL	A'A'RO
FLY	LAO
FLOWER (COCONUT)	REA
FIRST	RAWARAWA
FIGHT	FIFU'AI
FATHER	AMA
FEMALE GENITALS	LEVO
FOOLISH	DODO
FISH HOOK	AWI
FOOD	ANA
FAT	BAI
FISHING TORCH	A'O
FROG	TOGU
FIRE	AFI
FISH	NIA
GOD	PUALA
GALIP	ADIE
GIVE	FAN
GROUND	ANO
GO	DI
GO AHEAD	RAWARAWA
HAIR	URO
HEAD	TABA
HEADDRESS	WALUO'U (WALU-O)
TEN GET	TONIA

ENGLISH	AUA WUVULU
GOLD LIP	MALA
HIGH TIDE	UDUA
HAMMER	PA'U
HUNGRY	AFETO
HAND LEFT	MAWI
HAND RIGHT	MA'AU
HURRY UP	MALUAGE
HOW MANY	EFIGA
HOUSE	UMU
HEADACHE	FI I'TAEO
HAT	TAO
HEAVY	RARABA
HOLD (HANDLE)	UTONIA
HOLE	WALA
GENTLE	MALUTA
GARFISH	MAU
HERRING	URANIA
HEART	RAMA'A
HAWK	MARAU
HARDWOOD	AWA
HATCHET	POA
ILL	PERAI
LAUNCH	PEDU
MISS	LARA
IDEA	NAGANAGA
INFORM	WAREWARE
	WAREPANI
NEWS	WAREA
LEGEND	I'VI'U
LIGHT	AGEWA
LUNG	UNUNA
LAKE	BIRIA
GREEN SNAIL SHELL	LAVEI
GHOST	ANI'U
LOAF (LAZY)	PARERE
LEG	PIAE
LIMBOM	PILOLOU
LEAF	RAU
LEAVE	DI'ININIA
LIFT	ARENIA
INSANE	DODO
LONGTIME	MINA
LEAK	WALWALA
LOOK	MA'A
LOOK OUT BEWARE	UMA'AYA
LOST	PA'AI
MACAU (FISH)	WERO
KNIFE	NI'O
MAKAS (TREE)	WANIGI
MARK	MA'INIA
LOVE SPELL MAGIC	CHIAFA
MOTHER	INA
MAMI	MAMI
MAN	WAWANE
MARRIED	APOA
REAP	GAFI'I
KULAU	UPU
LEAVES (EDIBLE)	UNU
LIGHT	FARU'AYA
LAKA	ANA
GO SLOW	FAWAWIA
LAUGH	FADI

ENGLISH	AUA WUVULU
LUFF UP	LAWALAWA
LET OFF	GAWAYA
KARAKUM	UMADO
MULLET	NAUNAU
MAT	UFA
KEY	INI
KIAP	EAPU
KICK	I'IA
KEEL	PUGUAN (PUGUNA)
KING	INI
LIMB	PANI
LISTEN	RUAI
INSIDE	LADO (LADONA)
LEAP	GOFO
LIME	ABA'UAFU
LICE	NUCHUNNUCHU
KNEE	DURU
NAIL	NIDI
NO	DO'E (ARITA)
NEW	NUPADA
NOSE	NUGE
MUSHROOM	MARAPUPUANA
LIZARD	OFAWA
NATIVES LAND	RUVUANA'A
MARITA (TREE)	PARA
LEAF THATCH	TA'ATA'A
MASALAI	ANI'U
MASIKI	YAU'EI
MOSQUITO	NANU
MOUTH	UMU
MORNING	MAFUFUO
MUKMUK	NA'U
LEMON	MODICHI
MOON	PUDA
NAME	AGA
KNIFE	NAIPU
NIGHT	POI
MIDDLE	NAMEDI
NOW	ENI
INDEED	MATANI
NECK	NUA
HAIR (FINE)	TARATARA
HOE	BAIRA
JUNGLE	TAUPODI
MIDNIGHT	LIMAN'U
MAINLAND	BAUWA BUVU
MAINROAD	BAUWA TALA
LOOK FOR	PAI'IA
	TALA
NATIVE TOBACCO	BUROCHI
LUMP (SORE)	BU'U
LOW TIDE	MA'I
NATIVE	BADU
OFFENCE	TATA
PREPARE	YENI
PROTECT	OTAWAI
PEACE	TAUPANI
ODOUR	LUFA
PICK	NATE'E
PICTURE	FAROA'IA
TREPANG	O'OGA
PLYERS	ALUALU
PLANK	PALONA
PLENTY	FEGA
PLATE	OMU
PAWPAW	TAO
POST	U
PADDLE	PORE

ENGLISH	AUA WUVULU
PUT	AURIA
PARROTFISH	MOLEMOLE
P.LE	FI'OI'PUI
ORGANISE	MAMA'A
PIGEON	PADU
PYTHON	WA'A
OPEN	GIGIA
OK	UGA
PAY	PONO'A
PAIN	FI'I
PRAISE	NI'E
PITIFUL	FAWAWADU
PEANUT	ADIE
RIKE (MALISA)	ALU
PENIS	ANO
PROPELLOR	OROPEDA
QUICK	MALUAGE
OCTUPUS	UWI'A
OIL	PAO
ROLL	FEGA
RAZOR	FELO
RIPE	MARU
RUBBISH	MEME
RUB	FOGE
RAT	BALAFAI
RED	RORORO
RAIN	MAUNU
READ	ONO'INIA
REEF	TABAFORA
RUN AWAY	PON
RUN QUICK	PONIWAU
ROPE	WAO
ROUND	WELOI
SHARK	PAEWA
SEVERE	ARU'ARU RAMA'A
SAMAN	TAMA
SANDPAPER	EFI'A
SOMETHING	MANMANU
SUN	ADO
STAND)UP	U
SHARP	WARORO
SHARPEN	ACHIMIA
SOURSOP	WARARO
SHORE	PIE
SEA	MAMA'U WANA
SIT	GUTA
SING	TANU
SHIP	WA'PILAUA
SPEAR	IYO
SCISSORS	FAPIAPI
SISTER	AGI
STRONG	WE'I
	WAIWAI
SHOOT	NAFA
SKIN	ULI
SWALLOW	ONOMIA
SOUL	ANI'U
STOPPER	PULA
SPICE	BILACHINIA
SHOUT	MANOGU
SWEEP	ROVIA
SIMILARITY	AL'EI
SHAKE	WAWAULE

ENGLISH	AUA WUVULU
SOFT	WANO BANOBA
SEAGULL	U'UGI
	PAGAGA
SPELL OUT	WARERAE
SUSPEND	ABE'IA
SCATTERED	LUPU
SUFFICIENT	WERO
SLATE	CHILE'E
SWEAT	APUARU
SCHOOL	CHU'ULO
SLACK	GAWAYA
SMOKE	WINIA
SALT WATER	ARI
SEW	TAWI'IYA
SHOULDER	FOREFORE
SWELL	POPOLA
STRIKE	LAPARIA
SOAP	TOPU
SAUCEPAN	BABAGI
SHORTWINDED	TEMU
SPADE	CHIRECHI
SPIT	UVI
SPEAK	WARE
STOP	O
STEAL	TOPA'AI
STONE	MURO
STRAIGHTEN	FAWANEWANEYA
STRING	WAO
SWEET	RO'O
SEA BREEZE	AU
STEEL	URUBA
SMALL	TARIRI
STOOP	FABALOU
SEE	MA'AYA
SIGH	MA'I
SHAME	MAFA
TALL	MALA
	TAGE
VACATION	TATALAI
TAR	ALOTA
TROCHUS	AWI
TWIST	FAWEDOINIA
TARO	FULA
TODAY	WARIEN
TAIL	WAWANA
TELL	WARERAE
THICK	NAGAIYA
THIS	EFEI
TURTLE	PONU
VOMIT	MUMU'A
THROW AWAY	CHIGINIA
TOMORROW	NAMINOA
TWINE	WAO
WAIT (EX!!)	BO'I PO'I
WATER	RANU
WHY	TANI AGANA
	FIA'TANI
WATCH	UMA'A
WHO	INIMEI
WAIT	O YENA
WAIT FOR	UMA'AYA
WHERE	AVAYA
WEEK	TADE
WORK	BIRI
WALKABOUT	POPOREI

APPENDIX "E"

STATEMENT OF MONIES IN CONNECTION

ENGLISH	AUA WUVULU	ENGLISH	AUA WUVULU
WHITE	PO'I	TIDE	LAVELAVE
WIND	AUNA	TAMBU	APUNA
WHISTLE	WIWIOI	TONGUE	RAWERAWE
TORTOISESHELL	ULI MATAI	UNCLE	RUVU (?)
WELL (BE)	O'FARAWAN	THINK	I'IRINIA
ULCER	ABA'ABA	WATER	RANU
THIGH	WATATAINA	HOT	RANU CHIDACHIDA
UBINATE	MIMI	WRITE	NA'I
WHIRLWIND	LALAMIRA	WOMAN	PIFINE
WHITEMAN	PILAUA	THIS	YEVEI

CLAMS	UVI
	MAGAFU
BLIND (ONE)	WERA PULA
TOO BIG	YA'INAPU
EVERONE	MINAM'OU
UNCLE	PA'AMANA
ALTOGETHER	ETANI

APPENDIX "E"

STATEMENT OF MONIES IN CONNECTION WITH AUA AND MUVULU ISLANDS

MUVULU

	DR £ s d	CR £ s d
Cash withdrawn from District Office O/R58887		329.15.4.
Trade Goods taken per attached dockets.	125.14.6.	
Cash handed back to natives	204. 0.10.	
	329.15.4	329.15.4.

AUA

Cash withdrawn from District Office

O/R 58883	£209.10.0.	
58885	182. 6.0.	
59069	20.15.7.	
		412.11.7.

Trade goods as per attached dockets	360.17.8.
Renumeration of Copra brought in as per attached receipt	30. 0.0.
Purchase of sacsac from Govt. 624lbs @ 2d per lb	5.4. 0
Balance paid into LEI NATIVES SOCIETY for purchase trade goods to be sent next patrol(.Receipt atta ched)	16. 9.11.
	412.11.7 412.11.7

26/15/68

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of MANUS Report No. 2 of 1953/54

Patrol Conducted by D. ROSS PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled NORTHWEST COAST AND ADJACENT ISLANDS (CENSUS SUB-DIVISION 4)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NO

Natives TWO

Duration—From 14/8/1953 to 5/9/1953

Number of Days TWENTY THREE

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 8/7/1953

Medical ... 10/3/1953

Map Reference U.S. Army Provisional Map of Manus -- 4 miles to the inch.

Objects of Patrol Census check and routine administration (See instructions)

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

22/10/1953

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Village Popul

Year 1953/54

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIG	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
ALUKUK	26·8·53														1			
ALUS	"	1												1	1		1	1
ARAN	4·9·53		1		1										1			
DREHET	29·8·53		5		1			1						1	1		1	2
HARENGAN	25·8·53	3							1					2				
JOHAN	26·8·53	1															2	2
KALI	22·8·53	1								1				1	2		3	3
LEIHUWA	4·9·53	1			1											1		
LESSAU	24·8·53	1	2						1					2	1			1
LEVEI	28·8·53	3	2					2						1	1			
MASO	18·8·53	7	8										1	1	1			2
MATAHAI	17·8·53	1	1						2					1	1			
NIHON	21·8·53	2	2														2	1
NYADA	27·8·53	3	2					1						1	2			
PONAM	3·9·53	2	4											3		1	2	3
SAHA	5·9·53	1			1													
SALAPAI	17·8·53	4	4						1					3	3			
SALIEN	20·8·53	3	3											1	1	1	1	
SORI No.1	29·8·53	3						1						1				
SORI No.2	28·8·53	1	1					1										
TULU No 1	31·8·53	2	2	2											1			1
TULU No 2	1·9·53		1														1	
TOTALS		40	38	2	4			6	5	1			1	19	17	3	13	16

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Lorengau.

7th October, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

MANUS P/R. No.2-53/54 - NORTHWEST COAST AND ISLANDS.

INTRODUCTION.

This report covers a patrol to the Northwest coast of Manus and the adjacent islands for the purposes of the annual census check and various other matters of routine administration as listed in the District Commissioner's instructions of 13th of August, 1953.

The patrol used canoes exclusively for it's transportation between villages.

PATROL DIARY.

FRIDAY 14th August: Patrol departed Lorengau per M.V.Eros at 7.30 am and arrived off Sou Plantation at 11 am. Assisted Mr Brown, P.O. with stocktake in Co-operative store at Sou village. Remained the night at Sou.

SATURDAY 15th: Left Sou at 10.30 am and arrived off Bipi Island at 4.15 pm. Patrol disembarked. M.V. Eros continued on to the Western Islands.

SUNDAY 16th: Heard a number of native complaints.

MONDAY 17th: Census check of SALAMA and MATAHAI villages.

TEUSDAY 18th: Census check of MASO village. Inspected Administration and Mission schools in the afternoon.

WEDNESDAY 19th: Departure delayed by low water. Finally left Bipi at noon and arrived at SALIEN village at 3.30 pm. Native complaints and disputes.

THURSDAY 20th: Census check in the morning. On to KALI village in the afternoon.

FRIDAY 21st: By canoe to NIHON village. Checked census and arbitrated in a number of disputes. Inspected Aid Post. Mr N.Deitch of the Lutheran Mission arrived by launch from Lessau to purchase sago. Returned to KALI.

SATURDAY 22nd: Checked census. Inspected school. On to LESSAU village.

PATROL DIARY (CONTD.)

SUNDAY 23rd AUGUST: Observed.

MONDAY 24th: Census check of LESSAU village. One Court for Native Affairs. On to HARENGAN Island.

TEUSDAY 25th: Census and inspection of HARENGAN village.

WEDNESDAY 26th: Left HARENGAN at 6.30 am by canoe. Checked census and inspected the three small villages of JOHAN, ALUS, and ALUKUK. Continued on to NYADA village.

THURSDAY 27th: Inspected village, Aid Post, and checked the census. Departed for SORI village in the late afternoon.

FRIDAY 28th: Census check of SORI II and LEVEI villages. Returned to SORI I after inspecting the large Mission school.

SATURDAY 29th: Census check of SORI I. On to DREHET village, arriving in the late afternoon.

SUNDAY 30th: Checked DREHET village census. Departed for TULU I in the late afternoon.

MONDAY 31st: Census check TULU I.

TEUSDAY 1st SEPTEMBER: Walked to TULU II and checked census. Returned to TULU I.

WEDNESDAY 2nd: Walked to Tulu Plantation and carried out a native labour inspection. Returned to TULU and thence to PONAM Island.

THURSDAY 3rd: Checked census at PONAM. Inspected trade stores, Aid Post and school. Luluai arrived from NYADA with Court Case which was heard that evening.

FRIDAY 4th: Departed PONAM Island for APAN village. Checked census. Walked to BUNDRALIS Catholic Mission station and contacted Father Kelly. Continued on to LEIHUWA village.

SATURDAY 5th: Checked census in the two small villages of LEIHUWA and SAHA. Continued on to LIAP Area School.

END OF PATROL.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Possibly the prime cause of disputes amongst the North coast natives is the high incidence of adultery and the present methods of dealing with adultery cases.

Prior to European settlement of Manus, adultery was regarded by the natives as a heinous crime, punishable, often as not, with death. Today, the Native Administration Regulations makes provisions for a maximum penalty of six months imprisonment, and, at the other end of the scale, for a settlement, by a payment of one pound to the aggrieved husband or wife. However, it is doubtful if even five percent of known cases reaches the Court for Native Affairs. The majority are brought before the Luluai and

NATIVE AFFAIRS (CONTD.)

Tultul in the particular village who arbitrate and order in most cases a monetry payment to the aggrieved party. The amounts ranging between one and fifteen pounds and generally never less than five pounds.

The loss of five pounds is no great imposition to the natives and the net result is widespread promiscuity. Also, since the money generally goes into house.i.e to her husband, of the woman adulterer, she actually benefits when the money is spent on food etc., and may be tempted again to committ adultery for the monetry benefit.

Village officials were instructed to cease arbitrating in these cases and not to sanction any monetry payments in an attempt to allow more cases to reach the Courts where a proper penalty can be imposed.

It is felt that if a jail sentence was imposed more often, the promiscuity could largely be stamped out and thus eliminate one of the greatest causes of native disputes.

The Co-operative movement is spreading rapidly in this area after a short, initial period of suspicion. At the beginning the natives were under the impression that the co-operatives were in some way allied with Village Councils which they are strongly opposed to. At the moment, natives from the three villages on Bipi Island are constructing a trade and copra store on the island.

Trade Stores-

Five Trade Stores were inspected in the area. All are owned or run by natives. Particulars are as follows:-

Ponam Island. (a) HENRI-POLON L/N. 1

(b) KOL-SONU L/N. 4

(c) SANDOL-SINEN L/N. 17

Instructions were issued to the above to display price lists.

One DRUHEU-BOLNHEU, a Tultul from Ponam has an unlicensed trade store on Ponam. He explained that he had been given permission from MR Aitchison, D.C. to "try" the store, and if it was a success to obtain a licence. Since the store has been functioning well for the past two years he was instructed to cease trading until he had obtained a licence.

At Drehet village, the Tultul, SILI, is operating a small store with goods supplied by a local chinese trader. SILI was under the impression that the trader had a licence for the store. As this was found to be incorrect he was instructed to cease trading and return the goods immediately to the trader.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (CONTD.)

Relationships between natives and Europeans were found to vary, depending on the Europeans. Generally they were good, but one gets the impression that the natives feel that they never get a fair return for their work, or payment for their produce, despite the fact that produce rates and wages are regulated and approved by the Administration.

Relationships between natives and Missionaries and natives and the Administration were found to be excellent.

A complaint was made by Tulu natives that labourers from the nearby Tulu Plantation had been cutting ther sago palms. On investigation, it was found that the labourers had cut 31 small palms. They were warned against cutting further sago. The owners of Tulu Plantation will be approached with a request to compensate the natives in the sum of £4 . 13 . 0.

CENSUS.

Nothing outstanding emerges from the census statistics except perhaps, that births exceed deaths by twenty-three, and, out of a total of fifty-five deaths recorded only nineteen were under thirteen years of age. A healthy sign.

All the census books were found to be incorrectly written and with insufficient space between names to allow for expansion due to marriages, births, etc. New books were issued in every village. It was found, on the average, that one book has room for no more than 230 names.

The old books which were issued in 1949 were also found to be in an extremely dilapidated condition in all but a few villages. This is only to be expected as the books are of such poor quality, however, it is suggested that much needless work, and money, could be saved if waterproof covers for the census books were made available by the Administration.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

Some fifty claims were recorded and investigated on the last patrol to this area in June, '53. Arrangements were made to have the fifty claimants visit Lorengau and their claims have now been paid.

A further five absentee claims were recorded and investigated by this patrol. They will be paid as soon as approved. War Damage Compensation is now absolutely completed for this area and no new claims will be accepted.

EDUCATION.

All schools were inspected. The Administration has one school at Bipi Island. Attendance, considering the population is poor. This school is the only one equiped with a radio. It is an un-numbered Crammond Sparrow and appears to be in working condition. There are no batteries for it and it has been out of operation for the last four months.

The Catholic Mission has large schools at Kali, Ponam, Bipi, Sori, and at the Mission centre, Bundralis. With the exception of Kali, all the schools are staffed by trained native teachers from New Britain. Bundralis also has the services of two Christian Brothers.

All the schools seen are poorly equipped and short of materials. At Kali, Sori, and Ponam, at the natives own suggestion collections of money were supervised. This money was given to the teachers with a letter addressed to a Lorengau store requesting purchase of excercise books, pencils, etc. The natives were told, if necessary to take up further collections.

Father Kelly, the Father in charge at Bundralis informed me that he is considering purchasing a number of the prescribed text books for native schools on his own account and then re-selling them to the students at cost. The students to retain the books after they have finished school. This is considered to be an excellent idea.

Attendance figures are listed in P/R. 6 of 1952/53. They have not changed to any great extent except at Sori where there are now sixty-one pupils, not only from Sori but also nearby villages.

The area is reasonably well served from an educational point of view. However, their worth is doubtful until standards are unified and raised and attendance is made compulsory.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

The last patrol to the area seven weeks ago instructed natives from Nibon, Lessau, Harengan, Johan, Alus, Alukuk, Sori II, and Tulu II, villages to effect housing repairs and renewals within three months. All villages have commenced this work and it is expected that they will be completed shortly.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All village officials afforded excellent assistance to the patrol.

Both the Luluai SELEPAI and the Tultul SAPBADIL of Sori II village are blind and have resigned. They were each presented with one pound of tobacco.

An attempt was made to select new officials, however since there are a large number of absentees from the village the selection of a new Luluai was left in abeyance.

One POROLA-SILIHONG has been selected for the position of Tultul. His appointment will be recommended to the District Commissioner in a seperate letter.

AGRICULTURE.

Sago is the staple diet, however, most of the natives have small taro and mixed gardens. A number were inspected and found be be excellent; without disease or insect pests.

As throughout most of Manus the coconut palms are infested with Saxava. These insects appear to only feed on the lower fronds and it is doubtful if the palms are being seriously damaged.

Population figures indicate that there are insufficient people living in any one village to provide sufficient labour potential for any sizable agricultural projects.

MISSIONS.

The area is served by three Missions, Catholic, Lutheran and Seventh Day Adventist. The Catholic Mission has the largest following and the other two are about equal.

The majority of villages contain natives of one faith only. Those that have natives of different faiths tend to split their dwellings into two distinct and seperate camps within the village. There are rarely disputes based on religious differences, although one case is worthy of mention.

Dehet village is predominantly Catholic with a sprinkling of Lutherans. The Lutheran teacher for the village married a Catholic girl in the Lutheran Church. Under the threat of being denied the rights to the Sacraments the Father in charge of Bundralis Mission Station, instructed the girl's parents to refuse to accept any bride payment from the Teacher. This caused considerable ill feeling amongst the two groups. The Teacher was advised to place the correct bride payment in the girl's parent's house and not to concern himself whether or not they were accepted. It is felt that these natives have insufficient education or perception to enable them to live happily under such circumstances and that they are not yet ripe for complete freedom of Religion.

A Ross P/O

MANUS PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 1953/54.

NORTHWEST COAST AND ADJACENT ISLANDS

HEALTH.

Health is excellent. From the census figures it appears that the infant mortality rate is dropping. Of the nineteen deaths recorded of natives under the age of thirteen, pneumonia, malaria, and food poisoning, are the main causes.

The area is served by Aid Posts at Nihon, Lessau, Nyada, and Ponam villages. Ponam, the largest village also has a Hygiene Assistant. Tulu II has an Aid Post which is not staffed at the present time. Each N.M.A. is made responsible for a certain area and regular patrols are made each month.

Supplies which are renewd each month are, in most cases adequate, although it was noticed that N.M.A s have a tendency to start more patients on a course of treatment than the monthly supplies will allow. The result is that none get cured and the drugs are wasted. This applies particularily to grille cases.

It was also noticed that village officials were not assisting the N.M.A.s as much as could be desired.

At Lessau village, where there is an Aid Post, the patrol found a female child, aged about twelve, with a large cancerous growth on the face. It appears that the N.M.A. had instructed the child's parents to take her to the Native Hospital in Lorengau some months ago when the swelling was small. The parents refused on several occasions so the village officials, on request from the N.M.A. ordered the parents to go. Again a refusal so the officials lost interest. Finally, the patrol saw that the visit was made where the growth was found to be too far advanced to cure.

All village officials were instructed to afford every assistance to all N.M.A.s, who are doing a good job under difficult circumstances.

P.H.D

P.O.

MANUS PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 1953/54.

REPORT ON POLICE.

Registered Number: 6552. Constable SASA.

A quiet man and not a forceful character. Good conduct and bearing. Quite a useful patrol policeman.

Registered Number: 7960. Constable IPIP.

Good bearing and excellent conduct. A most useful man for patrol work.

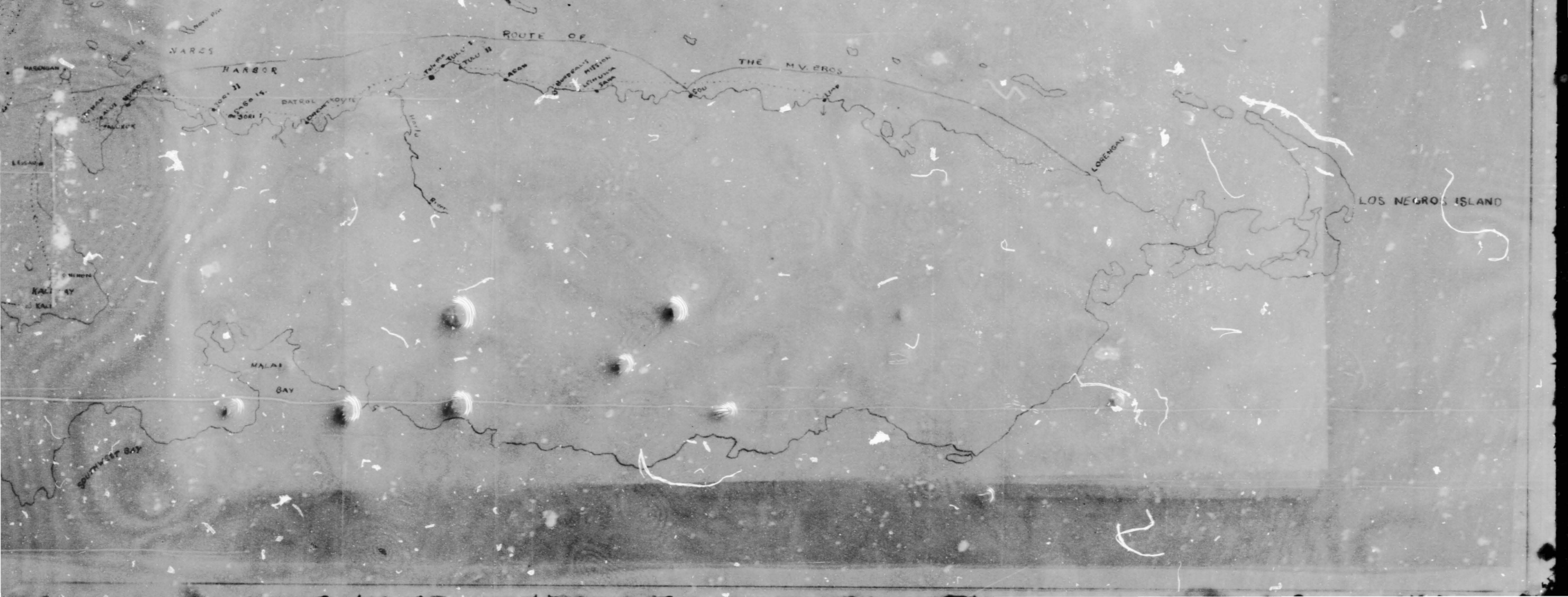
O.R.P.C. & N.G.P.F.

MANUS and ADJACENT ISLA 'DS

TO ACCOMPANY H/R 2 - 53/54

MANUS and ADJACENT ISLANDS

TO ACCOMPANY A/R 2 - 53/54



C O P Y

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

D3.P.117.

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

18th August 1953.

Mr.D. Ross.
Patrol Officer,
LORENGAU.

It is required that you proceed on patrol to No.1 Road, No.2 Census Division and North Coast Section B West, No. 4 Census Division. The patrol will be carried out in accordance with Local Instructions Nos. 10 and 11 of 1953, and all relevant District Services Circulars. The purpose of the patrol will be :-

(a) 1953-54 Census.
(b) Native Labour Inspections.
(c) Map correction
(d) Check all trade stores as regards the fulfilment of the requirements of the "Trading with Natives Ordinance and Regulations".
(e) Check the conditions and use of all radio sets issued by Department of Education, Moresby to natives, missions, schools etc. in the Census Division patrolled.
(f) All routine patrol matters and other such matters as considered necessary.

It is essential that the patrol be thorough and conclusive in all its aspects as far as possible. The statistics as required by Instruction 10 will be checked against last years figures where they exist and amended and added to as required.

Please investigate relationships between natives and Europeans, natives and Missions and natives and Administration.

Sgd. W.M. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

W.M. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 30/3/1.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
28 OCT 1953
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

22nd October, 1953.

Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

MANUS PATROL REPORT No.2.
CENSUS DIVISION No. 4.

The main function of this patrol - Census - was fulfilled. Apart from this the patrol is well below the standard required. It is superficial and not in accordance with instructions. Native Labour inspections were not carried out at Bundralis Mission Station, this appears to have been an oversight. Statistics as required by a local Memorandum were not compiled.

Trade Stores

(a) The activities of Druheu-Belejeu will be clearly supervised.

(b) The Chinese trader is Michael Wing You. His activities will be further investigated.

Education

Remarks probably common to most Districts.

Missions

Instances of interferences in marriages are most infrequent in this District and it is regrettable that the practice has been revised.

W.M. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

LS 30-15-68

30th October, 1953

The District Commissioner,
Manus District.
LORENGAU

Patrol Report No.2/53-54.

Because the MANUS, before contact, indulged in savage retributive penalties, it is no reason for our conception of British justice to be thereby conditioned.

There is no reason why the involved parties should not solve their difficulties by conciliation and arbitration. Any aggrieved person can always appeal to the Administration if he considers he has been unjustly treated. The matter of penal sanctions at all for adultery has been the subject of objection by several very senior Officers of this Department.

The attempt to superimpose our ethical standards on a subject race by force, is a questioned practice at any time. Their thinking will be gradually modified to our conventional standards whether we will it or not.

Comments on Reports are appended to the Personal File of the Officer who conducted the patrol.

(A.A. Rowe[illegible])
Actg.Director.DDS&NA.

PD

ation Register

Area Patrolled..... N. W. COAST.....

RATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS											Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
		2		1	1					2	7		6	1	7	2·8	9	5	8	9	35
		3		2						6	11	1	7	1	7	3·6	13	5	11	10	44
		4	1					2	3	4	11	6	11	1	13	2·9	11	6	16	17	60
		1		2						10	31	7	22	2	20	2·1	27	25	33	33	121
		9		5				6	4	9	49	11	36	1	35	2·2	31	20	50	58	183
		4				1		2	1	8	23	3	17	1	14	2·6	26	16	25	24	99
								4		8	14	6	19	1	16	2·8	26	18	17	25	90
1	1	3							1	3	20	7	19	2	17	3·0	16	22	23	18	83
2	1	2	1					1		9	23	7	24		21	2·5	25	29	24	29	111
				1						6	32	5	28		28	2·6	36	34	37	40	138
1		19	3	11	1	1		4		20	71	16	49	3	47	3·0	57	49	56	68	269
		3		6	1			3	5	12	31	11	28		22	3·0	29	30	32	30	139
		1						3		9	27	7	25		20	2·0	27	29	33	30	133
1	1	9	1	1	1			2		13	42	11	34	2	31	3·0	41	35	39	42	176
	1	5	1	3		9		5		17	77	9	72	4	70	2·9	62	45	86	107	322
1	1	1		2				3		2	19	3	15	2	15	2·4	15	13	14	16	64
		12	1	6		5		1		24	77	19	46	1	41	2·3	37	40	72	75	239
3	2	1		2		1		5	1	9	49	15	42	2	41	3·5	49	40	54	48	201
	2	8	2	3		1				9	40	4	30	2	26	2·7	34	21	38	35	142
1		5	2	7						2	20	1	20	2	17	2·1	24	11	19	25	93
		7		6				8		19	49	11	34		32	2·6	23	32	43	39	158
2	1	3	2	2	1	1		3		7	24	12	12	2	19	2·1	20	21	18	16	87
12	10	102	14	65	5	19		52	15	208	757	173	596	30	559	/	648	536	748	784	2988

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
BISCUITS	50 lbs	40				10		
FAT	6 "	6						
KEROSENE	3 gls	3						
MATCHES	12 bxs	12						
MEAT	36 tns	23	13					
RICE	80 lbs	64	16					
SALT	1 lb	1						
SOAP	2 lb	2						
SUGAR	10 "	10						
TEA	1 "	1						
TOBACCO	18 "	3	3		7½	6		

Govt. Print.—3963/4.52.

Manus District

P/R 3 of 53/54

D. Ross

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Lorengau.

14th October, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 53/54 - No.1 ROAD.

INTRODUCTION.

This report covers a patrol to the seventeen inland Manus villages which are collectively known as the Number One Road villages.

The patrol was carried out on receipt of instructions issued on the 13th of August, 1953, and commenced from the Liap Area School immediately a patrol to the Northwest Coast was completed.

The last stages of the first part of the patrol were completed faster than was intended. This was unavoidable as requests for labour for stevedoring duties in Lorengau were received by the natives on the 14th of September, and, apart from the fact that the patrol would have been left without porters, it was desired to have as full attendance as possible at the census checks.

Lieutenant Commander G.Henry, R.A.N., of H.M.A.S. Tarangau, accompanied the second half of the patrol to gain a knowledge of native village life and Melanesian Pidgin to assist him in his work with the Papua-New Guinea Division of the R.A.N.

Statistics as required by District Circular No. 10 of 51/52 and not completed for some villages are appended to this report.

PATROL DIARY.

SUNDAY 6th Sept. Departed Liap Area School at 9 am and arrived at PUNDRU village after a four hour walk.

MONDAY 7th: Checked census at PUNDRU. Rained all afternoon.

TEUSDAY 8th: Walked to MUNDRAU village and checked census. Returned to BADLOK and checked census. Returned to PUNDRU.

WEDNESDAY 8th: Walked to WAIMINDRA village and checked census. To MUNDUBURIU village. Census check. Returned to PUNDRU inspecting gardens en route.

PATROL DIARY.(CONTD.)

THURSDAY 10th: Walked to BUYANG village. Lulual absent in Lorengau with census books. Majority of young men and women absent at work in Lorengau. Continued on to BATRO and conducted a census check and village inspection. No rest house so continued on to KAWALIAP village.

FRIDAY 11th: Checked KAWALIAP census. On to TINGO no. 2 Census check in the afternoon. Inspected village and site of impending marriage feast near the village.

SATURDAY 12th: Walked to TINGO no.1 and checked census. Returned to TINGO no. 2. Buyang village books arrived from Lorengau Made a verbal check of the BUYANG census.

SUNDAY 13th: Walked to DRANO village. Checked census of the small village of YIRINGO en route. Inspected gardens.

MONDAY 14th: Checked census at DRANO and BOWAT villages. Continued on to LUNDRET village.

TEUSDAY 15th: Checked census at LUNDRET, BULIHAT and SABON villages. Continued on to Lorengau arriving at 6 p.m.

WEDNESDAY 23rd Sept: Departed from Lorengau por M.V. Haboh for Liap. Arrived at 11 a.m. to investigate complaints from native teacher. Teacher absent in Lorengau. Returned to Inrim Plantation.

THURSDAY 24th Carriers arrived from WAROBI village at 9 a.m. Raining heavily. Sent majority of gear to the village and remained the night at Inrim.

FRIDAY 25th: Left Inrim at 9 a.m. and arrived at WAROBI at 1 a.m.. Checked census and investigated various matters in the afternoon.

SATURDAY 26th: Walked to LUNDRET village over a very rough bush track.

SUNDAY 27th: Observed.

MONDAY 28th: Walked to BOWAT village. Inspected gardens en route. Selected site for new rest house. Returned to Lundret in the afternoon.

TEUSDAY 29th: Raining all day. Movement impossible.

WEDNESDAY 30th: Returned to Lorengau. Reported to the District Commissioner.

END OF PATROL.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The second migration from the Number One Road to the coast has commenced.

Some four or five years ago, two thirds of Kawa..ap village migrated to Peli, on the South Coast. The entire village of Koup and a number of natives from Mundrau moved to various villages on the North Coast. These migrations were sponsored by a desire by the natives to join the Paliau movement, or a Native Village Council.

In September, when the census was checked, it was found that some forty males and thirty-eight females from the Drugul villages of Pundru, Waisindra, Munduburio, Badlok and Mundrau had migrated to the North Coast. Some to Liap and Derimbat but the majority to Sou. The reasons given by the natives for this move were that they were dissatisfied with conditions in their villages and that they wished to join the co-operative movement i.e. The Kurti Native Society at Sou. Or, more particularily, that they were dissatisfied with the poor economic potential of the number One Road.

Despite the strong opposition to these migrations by the village elders it is felt that they will continue, and, while not an altogether desirable trend, due mainly to the land disputes that will arise in the future, it appears inevitable.

Relations between natives and Europeans, if the assistance and co-operation afforded this patrol is any criterion, is excellent. Compared with the coastal and island people, these natives are refreshingly unsophisticated and pleasant to deal with. Relations between natives and missionaries also appear to be good.

A poor state of affairs exists at Buyang village. As is usual, word was sent to the village some days before the patrol's arrival instructing the natives to be present for the census check. On arrival it was found that the aged Luluai was, and had been for four weeks, absent in Lorengau with the census books. The aged Tultul had, it appears instructed several natives to fetch the Luluai and all had refused.

The village is, at the moment, depopulated. The census shows that twenty-seven males and fifteen females are absent from the village at work in and around Lorengau.

It appears that some months ago, word was sent from Lorengau to the Buyangs for labour for stevedoring duties and for some reason none arrived. A number of Buyang natives were later called to Lorengau and castigated for refusing to supply labour. Instead of returning to their village they all took jobs on plantations etc. near Lorengau. It appears that the y blame the Luluai for not giving them definite instructions about the stevedoring, and they are now working on the theory that through their absence the village and roads will deteriorate, Thus causing trouble for the Luluai. Since the Luluai has now been replaced it is anticipated that the natives will return to their village.

The patrol's arrival at Tingo No.2 delayed a marriage feast, to which natives from six villages had been invited. The patrol did not stay to witness

NATIVE AFFAIRS (CONTD.)

the feast as the marriage customs have been recorded in Patrol Report No. 5 - 52/53. It is interesting to note however, that dog's teeth, which the natives use extensively for currency in bride payments were originally obtained from Japanese traders pre-war, and it was apparently quite common for a labourer to be paid off in dogs teeth rather than money.

CENSUS.

The census check, which was taken only nine months after the 1952 census reveals a most healthy state of affairs. Only twenty deaths, as opposed to fifty-three births were recorded. Of the twenty deaths, eleven were those of children under the age of thirteen. The 1952 census showed sixty-six deaths as opposed to one hundred and twenty-two births. However, migrations to the coast have reduced the total population from 1678 to 1618.

This area is now almost the only place where natives are absent in the police force. It was found that over twenty are absent from their villages [illegible] serving in various parts of Papua and New Guinea.

A number of census books were found to be either badly written or in a very dilapidated condition and they were re-written and new books issued. As mentioned in other reports it would save considerable time and money if the Administration could see fit to provide waterproof covers for the census books.

MISSIONS.

Three Missions operate in the area. The Seventh Day Adventists, who have a teacher at Sabon. The Lutheran (Evangelical), who has teachers at Bowut and Lundret. The Catholics, who have teachers at Dreno, Tingo and Kawaliap.

In each of the villages mentioned the teachers conduct elementary schools. The best of these schools are at Tingo and Dreno where New Britain natives are in charge.

There was found to be little or no friction at all between natives of different faiths in villages which have two missions operating.

EDUCATION.

Apart from the village elementary schools there are thirty students attending school at the Mission centres of Patu and Bundralis (Catholic), Lugos,(Lutheran) and Lou Island (S.D.A.). There are also twenty-four students attending at the Government schools at Lilap and Lorengau.

The task for the few teachers running the Mission schools in the villages is made extremely difficult because the children are incorrigible and not at all amenable to discipline. A fact that is appreciated by the parents, who, at the same time, are not willing to discipline them and are inclined to become difficult if

EDUCATION (CONTD.)

~~THE~~ teachers take any disciplinary action against their children.

A small quantity of school materials was found in the rest house at Lundret village. These materials consisted of 15 small slates,3 blackboards, and a gross of copy books. The Education Department in Lorengau was advised but ~~xxxxxxxx~~ was not interested in their recovery. The natives at Lundret were advised to make use of the materials in their Mission school.

It is felt that education in the Number One Road is of doubtful worth and will remain so until better facilities, more schools, compulsory attendance, and a raising of standards are possible.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

Layout in most of the villages consists of a number of small hamlets. Distances between the hamlets are rarely more than half a mile. All villages were clean and tidy.

Housing presents a strange contrast. The single men's houses are exceptionally well built. They are all built on the ground. On the other hand the married men's houses which are raised, are poorly constructed and small.

Instructions by previous patrols some nine months ago regarding housing repairs and renewals are being carried out far too slowly. The excuse being that they have to travel long distances to obtain sago leaf. No action was taken but the natives were urged to repair their houses with a minimum of delay.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The Number One Road runs from Lorengau to Sou. Except for the section between Mundrau and Sou, the forty odd miles of road are very well maintained. At some places one gets the impression that there would be little difficulty in converting it into a vehicular road. However, the soil is predominantly clayey and a tremendous amount of filling would be required to make it passable in wet weather when even walking can become difficult.

The majority of small creeks and rivers are bridged with a single log. Like the road, they are maintained in good order. The Lehai river between Sahon and Tingo is too wide for a bridge and has to be forded.

AGRICULTURE.

All villages have a few coconuts for food. Compared with coastal nuts, they are of poor quality and there are insufficient to make copra production possible. There is a certain amount of Saxava infestation as on the coast.

At Buyang there is a considerable amount of smut, not only on the coconuts but also on sago palms and fruit trees. The coconuts also have a tiny orange aphis

AGRICULTURE.(CONTD.)

on the lower fronds. These aphis were found only near Buyang but the smut was found in numerous places between Buyang and Lorengau.

The Kawaliap natives have ground near Patu Mission Station on the South Coast. They informed the patrol that as soon as possible after the patrol left they intended to go down to this ground to clear and plant new coconut groves, with a view to future cash cropping. They stated that they intended to spend at least a month on this work.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

MUNDRAU Village: Luluai KURA-AU is spending too much time away from his village at Sou. He denies that he intends to migrate to Sou. Warned that if he wishes to remain a Luluai that he must pay more attention to village affairs.

WAIMINDRA Village. To replace the deceased Luluai ARI, one PERI was selected. Since he has migrated to the coast he was not recommended. One BUDLIO-DRAKALI will be recommended for this office.

BUYANG Village. Both the Luluai and Tultul are old and in ill health and are to be replaced. The previous patrol nominated one KUAMOI for the office of Luluai. This has been approved but KUAMOI is absent at work. He will be notified of his appointment when he returns. To replace the tultul, one YAHO-MEIUA will be recommended.

TINGO I Village. The present Luluai, ASAK, as has been noted by previous patrols is a garrulous old man and now useless as a Luluai. However no one is willing to replace him. This patrol tried unsuccesfully to appoint a Tultul to assist him. None of the natives in the village capable of holding such office will accept. It is thought that it will be possible to select village officials when absentee labourers return.

YIRINGO Village. Luluai KUBOI wishes to resign. He has little personality so he will not be missed. One PANGAP-MAMAK will be recommended to replace him.

DRANO Village. Luluai KAIS wishes to resign. Previous patrols have remarked that he is one of the best Luluais on the No.1 Road and it was suggested to him that he continue to hold office, however, he was adamant. One PORGOT-TAW II will be recommended to replace him.

LUNDRET Village. Luluai POGIGAU wishes to resign. Lundret is a small village with few able men. POGIGAU was refused his resignation.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (CONTD.)

BULIHAT Village. Lulusi PORPULNAU stated that he wished to resign. However, the village is so small that there is not another suitable man for the office. He has agreed to remain as Lulusi and on his suggestion one BOMANDRI-BONIWAN will be recommended as Tultul to assist PORPULNAU whose main complaint is that his duties allow him insufficient time for his own work.

Generally speaking, the village officials were found to be most helpful and co-operative towards the patrol. However, due to relationship ties they are in a rather difficult position and are loth to sacrifice their affiliations in the interests of their duties.

END OF REPORT.

PATROL OFFICER.

MANUS PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1953/54 - No.1 ROAD.

HEALTH REPORT.

General health amongst the natives is excellent although there is a high incidence of coughs and colds in the children.

Village sanitation is good. Especially in the villages which are split into a number of small hamlets. Pigs were noticed in most of the villages but appear to cause no nuisance. The natives were advised that it is desirable to keep pigs away from their dwellings.

The water supply is obtained from any of the numerous small creeks. Apart from the burden of carrying it, water is no problem.

AID POSTS.

There are only two Aid Posts in the area. One at Tingo No.2 (N.M.A. KUBOI and N.K.A. BEDEI) and the other at Bowat (N.M.A. SONGHO and N.M.A. HOTUM). These two Posts are responsible for the villages from Sabon to Buyang.

The actual Aid Post buildings are poor. The one at Bowat as a small cramped affair, built on the ground with living quaters for the N.M.A. in the front section. It was suggested to him, and the Luluai, that a better building was required.

The Tingo Post is ridiculously small. Two small outbuildings or wards were filthy and littered with old dressings. The site is between the two Tingo villages and is inconvenient. Mainly because of it's distance from water. It was suggested that a new building was in order and a suitable site was selected nearer a good water supply and the natives were instructed to erect a proper building out of hardwood.

It is recommended that a simple ground plan be issued to all N.M.As, showing suitable dimensions and instructions for the use of good hardwoods and materials in the construction of Aid Posts.

Native Medical Assistants.

These natives are doing a good job under difficult circumstances. Difficult because they have no powers to order natives to attend for treatment either at an Aid Post or at a District Hospital. It was noticed, and pointed out to them, that they have a tendency to start more natives on a course of treatment than their monthly supply of drugs will allow. The result is that no one gets cured and the drugs are wasted. This applies particularily to grille and all skin diseases which are prevalant in this area.

HEALTH REPORT (CONTD.)

Native Hygiene Assistants.

It is the writer's considered opinion that to place a Hygiene Assistant in the same village as a Medical Assistant is, at this stage, a waste of trained men and money. This statement applies primarily to the Number One Road. The reasons are:-

(a) There is not sufficient work to keep them occupied. N.H.A. HOTUN from Bowat stated that the village had always been clean, that the natives knew themselves how deep a pit latrine should be dug and that all he had been doing for the past three months was pouring an occasional drop of disinfectant down the village pit latrines.

(b) They have no powers, whereas a Luluai, under Section 112 of the Native Administration Rgulations can take action against natives for disregarding his orders as far as village sanitation is concerned.

It is understood that Native Hygiene Assistants undergo much the same training as Native Medical Assistants and it seems ridiculous that two trained natives should be placed in the one village when there are so many other areas in Manus, and even the No.1 Road, that have no medical service at all within easy reach. An example being the villages beyond Pundru where the natives are obliged to walk for four or five hours over rough tracks to reach the nearest Aid Post on the North Coast.

PATROL OFFICER.

MANUS PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1953/54.

REPORT ON POLICE.

Registered Number: 6552. Constable SASA.

A quiet man and not a forceful character. Good conduct and bearing. Quite a useful patrol policeman.

Registered Number: 7960. Constable IPIP.

Good bearing and excellent conduct. A most useful man for patrol work.

O.R.P.C. & N.G.P.P.

MANUS PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 53/54.

APPENDIX "A".

Village	Natives read and write pidgin.	Savings Bank Accounts.
SABON	8	3
BULIBAT	3	-
LUNDRET	15	5
BOWAT	12	1
[illegible]	9	3
YIRINGO	3	4
YINGO I	5	2
YINGO II	7	1
KAWALIAP	4	1
BUYANG	List incomplete due large number absentees.	
BATRO	2	1
PUNDRU	6	3
WATMINDRA	9	5
BADLOK	6	2
MUNUBURIO	5	-
MANDRAU	8	2
WAROBI	12	9
PROGRESSIVE TOTAL:	113	42

MANUS PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 53/54.

APPENDIX "B".

CLASIFICATION OF NATIVES ABSENT AT WORK.

VILLAGE	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J
SABON	1		2					2		
BULIWAT	1								1	
LUNDRET	2	1						2	2	
BOWAT	3		1	2	1					
DRANO	3	1				2	1			
YIRINGO	1						1	1		
TINGO I	2		2							
TINGO II	3	1	1	1						
KAWALIAP	1	1	1	1						
BATRO	3								2	
BUYANG	Figures incomplete.									
PUNDRU		1		9				5		
WAIMINDRA		1		2				3		
BADLOK		1		6				4		
MUNDUHUPLO				2				4	1	
MUNDRAU		3	2	6					2	
WAROKI				2					1	
PROGRESSIVE TOTALS.	20	10	9	31	1	2	?	21	9	

"A" - Gen. Laborers.
"B" - Plantation Labs.
"C" - N.M.Os.
"D" - Domestics.
"E" - Drivers
"F" - Carpenters
"G" - Teachers
"H" - Police
"I" - Unknown.

MANUS PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 53/54.

APPENDIX "C".

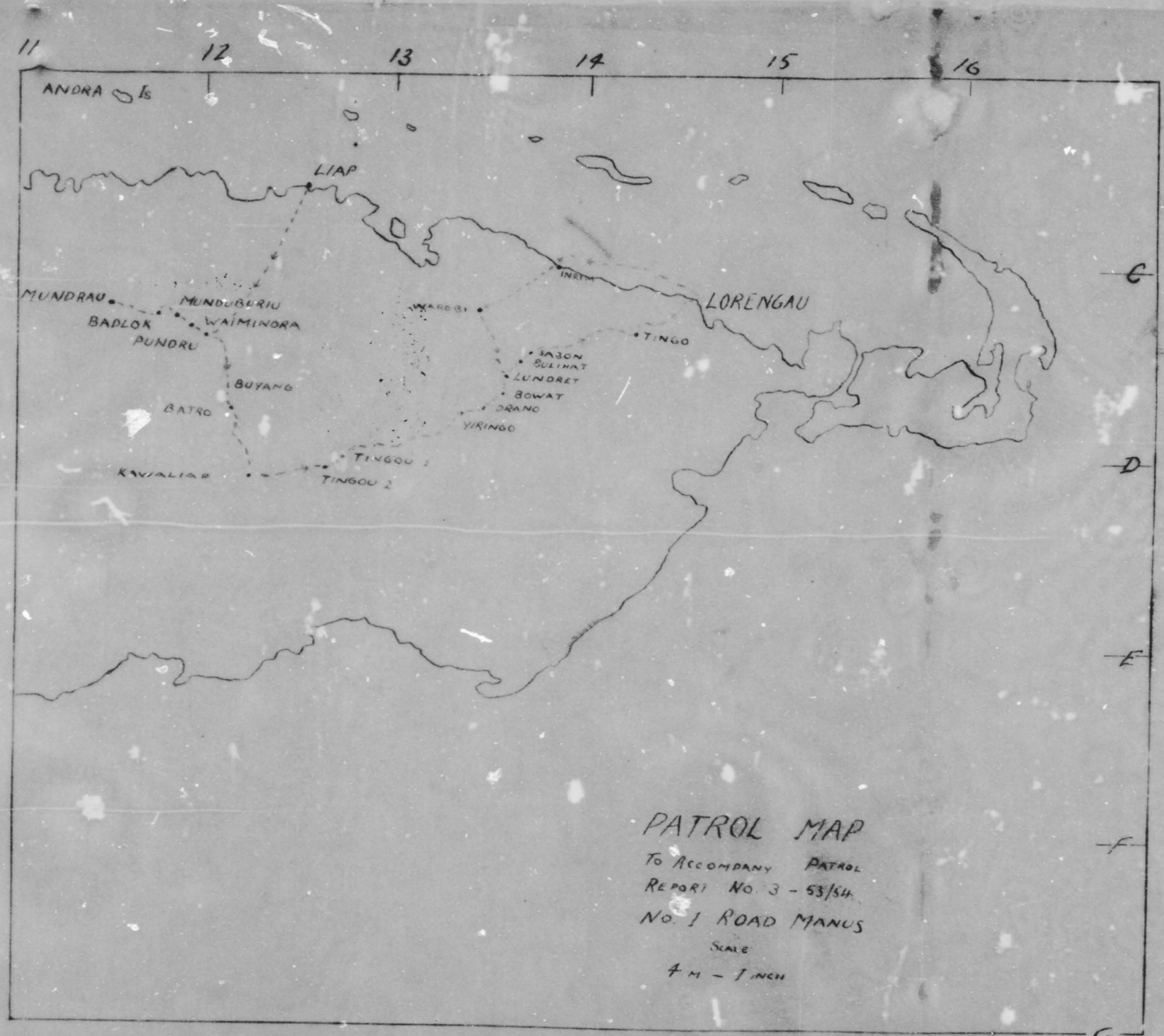
EX-POLICE AND SERVICEMEN.

VILLAGE	NAME	AGE	REMARKS
SABON, BULIHAT AND LUNDRET.			
POWAT	NAWA	40	NGPF. Prewar, 3 years
	BARO	Aged	" " 2 "
DRAHO	PONBIO	Aged	" " 6 "
YIRINGO	LABUN	23	RPC & NGPF. Postwar 6 years
TINGO I	TABA	Aged	NGPF. Prewar
	DRASAL	30	N.G.I.B.
TINGO II	KEROU	35	" With coastwatchers.
KAWALIAP	POLA	40	A.I.B. "M"Special Unit
BUYANG	List incomplete.		
BATRO			
PUNDRU	KINDRELI	35	NGPF. 10 years service prewar and during war.
	DRIHIN	40	NGPF. prewar 3 years
	SO'ON	36	NGPF. 10 years service pre and during war.
WAIMINDRA	BUDLIO	31	4 years NGPF. Prewar
	PERI	40	10 years service pre and during war.
	KULWA	28 Aged	RPC & NGPF. 4 years postwar.
BADLOK	NAVIS	Aged	NGPF. 14 years prewar.
	WA'IL	42	NGPF. Sgt. 10 yrs pre and post
	KALEI	Aged	NGPF. 7 years prewar. -war.
MUNDUBURIU			
MUNDRAU	WAKAI	Aged	NGPF. 24 years pre and wartime.
WAKOBI			

MANUS PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 53/54.

APPENDIX "D"

VILLAGE.	Village School.	Aren Sch. L'sap.	Admin. Sch. Lorengau.	Lutheran Sch. Lugos.	L.C. Schs. Patu, Bundralis.	S.D.A. Sch. Lou Is.	REMARKS.
SABON	22			2		1	SDA village school.
BULLHAT	7						Attend Sabon school.
LUNDRET	12			1			Lutheran village school.
BOWAT	10						" " "
DRANO	22		1		3		R.C. Includes No.2 Road.
YURINGO					3		NIL
TINGOU 1 & 2.	16				9		Figures for both villages.
KAWALIAP							Teacher newly arrived. Has not yet commenced teaching.
BUYANG (& BATRO)			3		2		No students from Batro.
PUNDRU		4	1				
MUNDUBURIO		4			5		
WAIMINDRA		2					
BADLOK		4			2		
MUNDLAU							NIL
WAROBI				2			



PATROL MAP

To Accompany Patrol Report No. 3 - 53/54

No. 1 Road Manus

Scale

4 M - 1 INCH

COPY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

L8.f.117.
Sgd. W.H. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

13th August 1953.

Mr.D. Ross.
Patrol Officer,
LORENGAU.

It is required that you proceed on patrol to No.1 Road, No.2 Census Division and North Coast Section B West, No. 4 Census Division. The patrol will be carried out in accordance with Local Instructions Nos. 10 and 11 of 1952, and all relevant District Services Circulars. The purpose of the patrol will be :-

(a) 1953-54 Census.
(b) Native Labour Inspections.
(c) Map correction
(d) Check all trade stores as regards the fulfilment of the requirements of the "Trading with Natives Ordinance and Regulations".
(e) Check the conditions and use of all radio sets issued by Department of Education, Moresby to natives, missions, schools etc. in the Census Division patrolled.
(f) All routine patrol matters and other such matters as considered necessary.

It is essential that the patrol be thorough and conclusive in all its aspects as far as possible. The statistics as required by Instruction 10 will be checked against last years figures where they exist and amended and added to as required.

Please investigate relationships between natives and Europeans, natives and Missions and natives and Administration.

Sgd. W.H. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30/15/69

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 30/3/1.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
28 OCT 1953
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

22nd October, 1953.

Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 3.
CENSUS DIVISION No. 2.

This patrol shows an improvement on the patrol completed immediately prior to this patrol by Patrol Officer D. Ross.

Page 3. Native Affairs.

The Luluai at Buyang has long been highly unsatisfactory. Natives in this area depend almost entirely on casual employment, e.g. stevedoring, for a cash income. On the occasion in question, their absence was complete and an enquiry was made. It appears that instructions were not passed on to them by the village official.

Page 5. Roads & Bridges.

A road to completely by-pass the Lehei river and open up the inland villages is contemplated.

Pages 1 & 2. Health.

This matter has been taken up with the D.M.O. Salvage corrugated iron would be available for the construction of New Aid Posts.

No Native Labour Inspections were required in this area.

W.M. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-I5-68

30th October, 1953

The District Commissioner,
LORENGAU

Patrol Report No.3/53-54.

A comprehensive and informative Report, extracts from which, will prove very useful to the relevant Departments.

This Headquarters is unable to discover any justification in law for castigating people who fail to supply labour for stevedoring.

Margaret Mead in her book "Growing up in New Guinea" has a few words to say about the incorrigible Manus child. The Officer may be interested to read it.

Considering the interdependence of Melanesian communal living, the last paragraph of the report is not difficult to understand.

(PA)

Actg.Director.

Manus District

P/R 4 of 53/54

E.V. Smith

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA:

PATROL REPORT:

DISTRICT OF MANUS REPORT NO. 4-1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:- E.V.Smith, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED:- Census Division No. 5 - South Coast and Hinterland.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:-
M.O. Dr.L.Petrausckas
26.9.53 - 3.10.53

R.P.& N.G.C.
Reg. No. 6791 NDRONG
" " 7124 DUIVIBANGO

DURATION:- 17.8.53 - 3.10.53

NUMBER OF DAYS:- Forty Eight (48) Days.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY - DISTRICT SERVICES:- May, 1953.
MEDICAL:- February, 1953.

MAP REFERENCE:- U.S. Army Provisional Map of Manus and Adjacent Islands. - I inch Equals 4 miles.

Census Division tracing attached.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:-
(a) Completion payment War Damage
(b) 1953-54 Census take
(c) Native Labour Inspections
(d) Map corrections (I inch equals I mile series)
(e) Land investigation - reverted Custodian Property.
(f) Compilation statistics
(g) Routine patrol matters
(h) D.C.s Instructions.

Ndrova Report No. 4/1953-54.

SUMMARY OF DIARY:

Monday 17.8.53:- Depart LORENGAU per foot to ROSSUM.

TUESDAY 18.8.53:- 25 mins. walk to ROSSUM River, thence by canoes to LAUIS (1½ hrs.) Census and payment of War Damage claims.

WEDNESDAY 19.8.53:- At LAUIS. PM cargo to MBUNAI, self to NDROVA Plantation. 1630 Hrs.

THURSDAY 20.8.53:- Native Labour and plantation inspections. to MBUNAI 1700 Hrs.

FRIDAY 21.8.53:- Payment of war damage claims in all villages. Census at MBUNAI (includes POMASSAU), YIRU (includes KATIN) and LAHAN villages.

SATURDAY 22.8.53:- Census at LOWAIA and MALEI. Dr.Mead visits.

SUNDAY 23.8.53:- By canoe to PERI (and POINCHAL)

Monday 24.8.53:- Pay war damage claims and check census for PERI and POINCHAL.

TUESDAY 25.8.53:- By canoe to PATUSI patrol post. Census take at PATUSI and NOHANG. Paid war damage claims both villages.

WEDNESDAY 26.8.53:- At Patusi station.

THURSDAY 27.8.53:- 0800 to KAPO-SIRRA. Paid war damage and checked census. Onto to SONILU for census and war damage.

FRIDAY 28.8.53:- To BULIHAN. Recorded census and paid war damage claims. Walk to KARRON. Census and payment claims.

SATURDAY 29.8.53:- Walk to DRABITO No.1 via SIRRA and KAPO (2¼ Hrs.) Census check and war damage payments. By road and canoe to PAU (or TAIYE). Took census and paid claims.

SUNDAY 30.8.53:- By canoe via LUKULI River to PATUSI.

Monday 31.8.53:- At PATUSI. Check cash and acquit claims.

TUESDAY 1.9.53:- At PATUSI. Officials visited. Map corrections.

WEDNESDAY 2.9.53:- By canoe to LONDRU. Census and inspection.

Thursday 3.9.53:- Pay claims at LONDRU. By canoe to LOICHA. Payment war damage claims.

FRIDAY 4.9.53:- Census of LOICHA Village. By canoe up the Metawari River to METAWARI Village. Pay war damage claims and take census.

..../ P.2

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

DIARY (Cont.)

SATURDAY 5.9.53:- Census take at PITERAIT and DRABITO No.2. Pay claims for PITERAIT Village. Stayed night at METAWARI.

SUNDAY 6.9.53:- Paid war damage at DRABITO No.2

Monday 7.9.53:- Walk to TAUI (No.2) and UNDRAU. Record census and pay claims. Return to METAWARI.

Tuesday 8.9.53:- By canoe to LOI. Checked census and paid war damage claims.

WEDNESDAY 9.9.53:- At LOI village.

THURSDAY 10.9.53:- By canoe to PATU Catholic Mission station. Remain the night at the Mission.

FRIDAY 11.9.53:- Census at PITEIYE, a hamlet nearby the PATU Mission. By canoe to PELI. Census and payment war damage claims for PELI-KAWA and BOHUAI No.1.

SATURDAY 12.9.53:- Remain at PELI-KAWA. Office work.

SUNDAY 13.9.53:- By canoe to TAWI Is. Census and payment claims. Return to PELI rest house.

Monday 14.9.53:- By canoe to KUBANAU Village. Paid war damage and recorded census.

TUESDAY 15.9.53:- I Hr. walk to BOHUAI No.2. Return to KUBANAU late afternoon having checked census and paid war damage claims.

WEDNESDAY 16.9.53:- 4 Hrs. canoe travel to DORLIU in MALAI BAY AREA. Took census and paid claims.

THURSDAY 17.9.53:- By canoe to KABULI.

FRIDAY 18.9.53:- Census check and payment war damage at KABULI. P.M. to LIKUM p[illegible] canoe.

SATURDAY 19.9.53:- Check census and pay outstanding claims at LIKUM.

SUNDAY 20.9.53:- I Hr. walk to BUNDRAHEI and SAPONDRALIS. Census check and war damage payments. Return to LIKUM 1830.

MONDAY 21.9.53:- Land settlement adjudicated between DORLIU and LIKUM village. Heavy rain in afternoon.

TUESDAY 22.9.53:- Office work. Check cash and correct maps. Most inclement westher.

WEDNESDAY 23.9.53:- Land check at MALAI BAY - reported Custodian Property. Talk to village officials on the meaning and possibilities of Native Societies. Const.YIBIP reports with communication from LORENGAU that workboast will arrive within a few days.

THURSDAY 24.9.53:- At LIKUM. Acquitting and checking patrol advance.

FRIDAY 25.9.53:- At LIKUM awaiting arrival of workboast.

.... / P.3

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

DIARY (Cont.)

SATURDAY 26.9.53:- By canoe to MOENAI PT. Patrol met by workboat with M.O. Dr.L.Petrausckas and D.I.O. Mr.F.Kleckham. To MBUKE group.

SUNDAY 27.9.53:- Medical inspection with M.O. of MBUKE Village.

Monday 28.9.53:- By workboast to JOHNSON ISLANDS. Medical inspection by M.O. Onto KUPANAU Village where Mr.Kleckham departs. M.O. and self onto BUNDRAHEI to investigate caus of death of a small girl.

TUESDAY 29.9.53:- Investigation at BUNDRAHEI. Back to KUPANAU. Mr.Kleckham departs by workboat for Malai Bay area. M.O. and self by canoe to PELI-KAWA.

WEDNESDAY 30.9.53:- At PELI-KAWA.

THURSDAY 1.10.53:- 6 Hrs. canoe trip to PATUSI Patrol Post.

FRIDAY 2.10.53:- By canoe to MBUNAI and NDROVA Plantation.

SATURDAY 3.10.53:- 1000 Hrs. depart NDROVA by canoe. Arrive LORENGAU 1735 Hrs. Terrific rains in afternoon.

---- PATROL COMPLETED ----

END OF DIARY

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

INTRODUCTION:- The report covers the work on a patrol occupying 48 days to the South Coast and hinterland of Manus, and is the fourth patrol to this area since March/April 1952. The first two patrols were carried out by a/N.A.O. Mr.Anderson and a/A.D.O. Mr.Landman and they concentrated mainly on economic survey as regards the setting up of a Native Village Council system, and census. A routine follow up patrol by Mr.Ross, Patrol Officer in May 1953 concentrated on finalising and rechecking outstanding war damage claims for ultimate payment by this patrol; medical inspection and general administrative matters.

The programme for this patrol was a complete one and was carried out along the following lines:-

(a) Payment of war damage - A sum total of £4,26.11.6 was paid out under the Native Compensation scheme. This figure represents a final sum for this census division. Two only new claims were recorded, these being genuine absentees. Some eight claims for natives absent in outside districts will be forwarded on to the respective districts for payment. The people are satisfied that war damage payment is now finalised. There were no cases of village natives who requested consideration of new claims, pointing out that a thourough job of work was carried out by the previous officer in checking claims, that were recorded, in some instances, six years previous.

(b) 1953-54 Census - The census was checked against previous figures recorded in October/November, 1952 and the accuracy of the total was proved. Total population recorded by A.D.O. Mr. Landman was 3,469 (see patrol report), and the natural increase of births over deaths and migrations since that recording is 74 (see Register); the population therefore should should stand at 3,543. The physical check by this patrol proved this total.

With the exception of those villages in the old No.2 Road area, new village books were written up in the prescribed manner and issued to all other villages.

Eight natives of No.2 DRABITO failed to appear without reasonable excuse for the purpose of the census take. Each defendant was fined fifteen shillings (15/-) by a Court for Native Affairs.

(c) Native Labour Inspections - An inspection was carried out on NDROVA Plantation, an Edgell & Whiteley Ltd. property. A special report on the prescribed form has been forwarded seperately to the District Commissioner. There are four Europeans employing domestics. They are Father Lamers of PATU Catholic Mission, Dr.M.Mead at PERI Village and Mr. & Mrs. P.Schwartz at BUNAI Village. It was not considered necessary to carry out a full native labour inspection in these cases.

(d) Map corrections - Maps for KALI BAY, MALAI BAY and SANDERS POINT in the 1 inch to 1 mile Series were checked for the Department of Interior. A special report together with corrections schedules has been forwarded by separate Memo to the District Commissioner.

(e) Check all trade stores:- The check was carried out as regards the fulfillment of the Trading with Natives Ordinance and Regulations. Trade stores in the area are situated at NDROVA Plantation and PATALI Is. in the Malai Bay sector. A seperate report has been forwarded [redacted] to the District Commissioner.

(f) Check on radio sets issued by Department of Education -

There are no radio sets issued to schools in this area. Dr.M.Mead has a set issued by the Dept. Education, Port Moresby. The natives peoples programme is broadcast for the children and adults at PERI and POINCHAL.

(g) Other patrol Matters -

(i) A full investigation was carried out on reverted custodian property . This concerned land at MALAI BAY and MOENAI POINT and is the subject of a sepaerate report already forwarded to the District Commissioner.

(ii) Minor debt cases were settled by the patrol and these were made easier by the payment of war damage monies.

(iii) Statistics were compiled in accordance with District Commissioner's Circular No.10/1952-53. These are included in the appendices of the patrol report. All matters were fully checked with the exception of land owners, land boundaries and details of widows supporting children. As is indicated by the District Commissioner in his circular (refer Page 4), it is thought that these matters were best left for the next follow up patrol.

(iv) One land complaint was settled in the Malai Bay area and this has been fully recorded and registered in the Patusi Land Complaints Register.

(v) A short visit was paid to MBUKE and JOHNSON Islands in the No. 6 census division. A previous matter for attention at MBUKE Is. re poaching in the Purdey Islands had been settled in Lorengau before the patrol arrived at MBUKE. There were no matters for attention at Johnson Island. The District Medical Officer conducted a medical survey.

The patrol travelled mainly by canoe and was fortunate in meeting with good weather for most of the seven weeks. Health was good and the patrol was one of interest and one from which most experience has been gained.

I would like to express my thanks to Dr. Mead and Mr. and Mrs. T.Scwartz for their kindness, help, co-operation and thoughtfullness to the patrol. It was, indeed, enjoyable to visit them.

It is considered that this particular census division has been well served during the last 20 months by the four patrols conducted in that time. Reading through previous reports, there is nothing in the way of significance in changes of conditions in this particular area, or in the attitude of the natives. This report, therefore will not be a very descriptive one, in view of of matters reported and noted by the former patrolling officers. The patrol was a purely "checking" one and the narrative, together with Appendices and other special reports as noted above, help to set out the work achieved by the patrol.

The patrol has nothing of value to note on the Native Village Council situation. The pro-council villages are firm and anxious in their desires for a council, and the other villages still steadfast in their lack of interest and appreciation. Mr.Landman, A.D.O. Baluan was due to arrive at BUNAI shortly after my return to Lorengau.

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

Mr.K.Brown, Co-Operatives Officer has visited most of the villages on the South coast and is negotiating with the Malai Bay peoples who show some interest in the formation of a simple Native Society, their avenue of economy being shell fishing.

PATUSI PATROL POST:- The patrol spent several days at Patusi station. The house is in shocking condition and police barracks and other quarters are barely fit for habitation. A native would be rightfully ordered under the N.A.R.s to pull down such a conditioned house. I recommend that the Patusi post be completely dismantled. It is due for another inspection by some officer more senior than myself to determine what course of action be taken. There is no caretaker at Patusi and no police are stationed there.

It is also recommended that a special inspection be made as regards payment for land at Patusi. Numerous patrols have been approached by the natives on this subject. The station was apparently built in 1946/1947 and the natives approached the patrol and asked whether the administration intends buying the ground. I am unaware of any negotiations in the past that may have moved for payment for use of this ground. If the station is to be abandonded, perhaps consideration might be given to payment of an annual rental or suchlike. I respectfully suggest that some positive ruling be given.

SCHELLELAUA PLANTATION:- The natives of PERI and POINCHAL HAVE AGAIN APPROACHED A PATROL requesting the government to purchase this ground for them. I beleive that they were told in the past that this will be the first matter attended to when they are absorbed in a Native Village Council system. Under normal circumstances the native village, situated as it is on swampy and crowded ground, should be condemmed. They are in a hopeless position. The people refuse to return to their island homes in the [illegible] Islands group opposite Sanders Point, and in the past it is beleived that they were reluctant to consider settling on ground further back towards KELAUA Harbour, which the administration proposed and suggested to purchase for them. They are indeed in a poor position and are constantly under suspicion for stealing nuts from the plantation.

It is considered that this is a matter which may find its solution in the formation of a Native Village Council.

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:- All village officials are listed in a special Appendix. Suitable recommendations have been forwarded under seperate Memos to appoint officials to the vacant positions of Luluais and TulTuls. However, the patrol took no action at BUNAI and its composite villages of YIPU, MALEI, LOWAIA, and LAHAN; nor at PERI and POINCHAL. In these instances villages have been been without Luluais and TulTuls (in some instances, both officials are non-existent) for some four years, and no attempt has been made by numerous previous patrols to amend this situation. Although not aware of any former decisions or special policy on these pro-council villages, I considered it wiser to first report and ask for a ruling by the District Commissioner on the adviseability of nominating governemant constituted village officials. The provisional councillors elected and sanctioned in 1952 are in power and appear to be doing satisfactory work in looking after their communities. In light of the proposed future council, would it be adviseable and necessary to elect Luluais and Tultuls for these places. As regards PERI and POINCHAL, there is is now no village official whatsoever, the previous Luluai having resigned when the patrol visited. Some two weeks after the patrol had left PERI, the A.D.O. Balaan requested the patrol return via PERI and select a person who might be suitable to act as Luluai, it being considered unwise to,allow PERI remain without a legally constituted authority. It is considered that KARUL MANOI, the present provisional councillor of PERI, the best choice for Luluai. He is the man in whom the people have put their trust. PERI has been without a Luluai and TulTul for three (3) years. MANO, the ex-Luluai carrying out duties of Luluai for both PERI and POINCHAL villages had been working at NDROVA Plantation for more than a year.

The position of village officials in these provisional council villages is a bit nebulous, and it is suggested that some ruling be given, please.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Re diary entry of 29.9.53. The death of a girl aged 8/9 yrs. occured as a result of stabbing through the right breast by a fish spear prong. Cause is unknown and the investigation failed to bring to light any evidence to satisfy whether the stabbing was deliberate. There were no witnesses, and the child was found in the evening immediately after she had fallen to the ground under a coconut tree in the village square. There are two possibilities to conjecture:-

(a) The child tripped whilst running with the small spear under her arm, and in so falling pierced hereself with the small prong.

(b) Whilst playing with other children she was accidentally stabbed by another child.

A full report together with medical evidence has been submitted to the Coroner at LORENGAU.

Eight natives from DRABITO No.2 were charged under the N.A.R.s for failing to appear for census. Section 113 of the Regulations. Each defendant was fined 15/-. The natives concerned, having been warned by the patrol and two days previous by their Luluai insisted on

..... attending a 'bung' on the Metawari River.

There was one case of stealing a canoe at LAUIS. Defendant was fined £1 and ordered restitution of the canoe.

A reported case of rape at BUNDRALIS Village was sent in to Lorengau for action.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

(i) There were 54 new marriages recorded and 10 divorces noted. The patrol did not arbitrate in any of the divorces mentioned. The 78 increase of births over deaths is a very satisfactory rise in population.

(ii) Migrations were normal and the majority of village movements were directly attributable to new marriages, deaths and widows.

(iii) Classification of natives employed is contained in the appendices. It is to be noted that a good majority of those classified as general labourers are employed on a "Contract-business" basis at NDROVA Plantation and SALESIA Plantation (engaged in salvage work). The natives are very satisfied with this form of work and in some instances have earned up to £23 per month for services engaged in cutting c opra.

The South coast Manus are reluctant to work for a small wage. I know of no native from this area whi is paid less than 30/- per month. The majority are only working because of high wages to be got out of contract work on a business basis.

Relations between natives and Europeans and Europeans and natives are to say the least, cordial. The Manager at NDROVA Plantation is well liked by the natives, and he speaks their language, and is generally regarded as being most sympathetic towards their problems.

(iv) Father Lamers in charge of the Catholic Mission station at PATU or PATUZIN reports that relationship between the Church and the "Paliau Unorthodox" followers (i.e., those Catholics who were excommunicated by the Church for their activities in the Paliau religion) is gradually improving. He states that there is no outward resentment or interference with those people wishing to send their children to village religious schools. The Father states that the main policy is to send out trained teachers (usually TOLAIs) to start schools in the village. The small school at PATU will gradually be absorbed in supervised village Mission schools.

(v) The people were most co-operative towards the patrol, admittedly a war damage one, but I should say that realationship between natives and administration is very pleasing, and they appreciate the latest trends and developments in administrative movements through the avenue of the Native Village Council scheme and the introduction of Native Societies, which will in time be absorbed in their normal activities.

(vi) Rest houses are adequate and are in very good condition. The rest house at LIKUM is the best I have seen on Manus and the people obviously take a pride in their fine achievement.

(vii) The agricultural pattern, diet and economic avenue of these people are well known. Their system of 'bungs' or native markets are still firmly established on the South coast and there were no misunderstandings or disputes on this matter. The inland people on No.2 Road are still satisfied with conditions of the market at PATUSI which is held bi-weekly.

(viii) The patrol travelled mainly by canoe and as can be seen by the attached tracing map, most villages are on the coast. The inland villages are situated on the No.2 Road and portion of the old No.4 Road area. Roads were in good condition at time of the patrol and it is noticeable that some work is done in draining and trenching. The only other road is from KUPANAU to BOHUAI No.2.

(ix) At all villages natives were requested to clear ground and plant more coconuts. The LAUIS people, acting on previous advice by the A.D.O. have planted some 236 coconuts on a small area of ground and seemed keen to plant more. They were commended by the patrol.

The few native groves were inspected and in most cases were found in poor condition. Suitable instructions were given to the owners to have the palms cleared in conformity with the Plants Diseases Ordinance.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS:- Statistics as required are contained in the Appendices. For further comments see Native Affairs, section (iv).

CONCLUSION:- An additional copy of Health report is attached for the Department of Public Health.

It is hoped that the information contained in these reports are of value. I consider that the patrol was a most valuable one by way of personal experience. Conditions on patrol were good and helped make it a most enjoyable one.

(E.V.Smith)
PATROL OFFICER.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1953/54.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.P. & N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

Registered Number 6791, Constable N'DRONG:

A very good worker with a certain amount of initiative. Is well disciplined and his example was exemplary. Neat and clean.

Registered Number 7124, Constable DUIUIBANGO:

Very keen. A good patrol policeman. Is quick and efficient in carrying out orders. Very neat and clean. A man who can be relied upon, on duty.

E.V.Smith,
Patrol Officer.

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

MEDICAL AND HYGEINE REPORT.

During the course of the patrol, two medical patrols were conducted by N.M.O.s and the D.M.O. visited certain villages enquiring and giving special attention to the care of pregnant women.

The patrol sent in 8 cases of yaws to Lorengau hospital for attention. Health generally was good, and the children particularly appeared very healthy. There is a lot of grilli in this area and the recent medical patrols concentrated mainly on sending sufferers to Lorengau hospital for treatment.

Census figures show that infant mortality is still very high. 36% of deaths were children 0 - 4 Yrs. 47 people 'over 13' died in the last eleven months. 35 were "Aged" people. The natural increase in the area was 78 people.

A list of permanent ills is contained in the Appendices, with an additional copy for Director of Public Health.

At the present time there is only one Aid Post on the South coast. This is situated at MBUNAI and is staffed by N.M.O. KARABUS. The patrol brought supplies for MBUNAI. P.H.D. informs that additional aid-posts are to be set up in Malai Bay (2 posts), LONDRU and PELI- KAWA. Medical trainees are nearing the completion of their course at NONGA Medical training school and within the ensuing twelve months it is expected that the South coast will be well served by the aid-post set up at these villages.

Medical TulTuls are listed in the Village Officials Appendix. With the exception of SAPONDRALIS, BUNDRAHEI and SONILU these men appear to have a very negativevalue. They were without supplies at the time of this patrol, but reported that they were due to report to Lorengau for further supplies, instructions, etc. at the time of this patrol.

With the exception of NIHANG, PATUSI, PERI and POINGAL, village sanitation is good. Pit latrines and latrines built over the water are kept in good condition. Housing is moderate, but village sites are clean. The absence of mosquitos in all villages is quite noteworthy.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4-53/54.

APPENDIX "A"

EX-POLICE AND SERVICEMEN.

VILLAGE	NAME	AGE	REMARKS
BOHUAI I	HAPA	50	Three years service A.I.B.
BUNDRAHEI	SUKUBI	36	Three years NGPF, wartime.
	SEBONA	43	Four " " , prewar.
DORLIU	TIKAPIN	45	Three " " , prewar.
DROBITO II	RUBANU	33	Cpl. NGIB during war.
	KUKUR	34	Three years NGPF prewar.
KAPO-SIRRA	DROHAS	35	Eleven years NGPF 1936-1947.
KARRON	KIPIEI	34	NGIB during the war.
	KOMBULAU	28	Three years RPCNGPF 1950/53
LAHAN	IOWAT	AGED	Twelve years NGPF prewar.
LAUIS	POMBUAI	AGED	Three years NGPF prewar.
LOI LOI	MOIAP	29	NGPF. from 1942 to 1947.
LOICHA	MANOI	34	NGIB during war.
LONDRU	BUBALIT	35	Five years NGPF
LOWAIA	KAIU	32	Two years NGPF during war.
PATUSI	PRANIS	32	Three years NGPF during war.
PAU	SILI	38	Six years NGPF, prewar.
PELI-KAWA	POSEI	32	Three years NGPF 1947 - 50.
PITERAIT	SILI	36	11 years NGPF to 1948 Ex Sgt.
PITEIYE	KAHUN	43	Twelve years NGPF, prewar.
TAUI IS.	KISAKIU	33	Four years service A.I.B.
TAUI	NUHANG	40	Four years NGPF prewar.
UNDRAU	DRASEI	36	Two years NGPF, prewar.
YIRU	SAIYAU	30	Two years NGPF, during the war.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO.4 of 1953/1954

APPENDIX "B"

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

VILLAGE	POSITION	NAME	AGE	REMARKS
BOHUAI No1	TULTUL	POSILI	29	Appoint 1951.
	Prov. Councillor	HOMIK	30	-
BOHUAI No.2	LULUAI	KALAI	42	Pre-War
	TULTUL	CHABOK	37	A.N.G.A.U.
BULIHAN	TULTUL	PAIO	42	"
BUNAI	TULTUL	KANAUI	Aged	"
	Prov. Counc.	SAMOL/TONTAMOU	38	Recorded in village book, 1951:- "The present D.C. and D.D.S.& N.A. have forbidden SAMOL to hold any official position whatsoever"
BUNDRAHEI	LULUAI	SEBONA	43	TULTUL Prewar appoint. ANGAU.
	TULTUL	SABAKAKEI	33	1951
	M.T.T.	SUKUBI	36	"
DORLIU	LULUAI	SARABU	36	"
	TULTUL	KELA	30	"
DRABITO No. 1	LULUAI	MAK	42	Jap. appoint.
" No. 2	LULUAI	BUBANU	35	1950
	TULTUL	KUKWOR	31	Jap. appoint.
KABULI	LULUAI	BADABOI-O	44	1935
KAPO-SIRRA	LULUAI	BOGOT	45	ANGAU
	TULTUL	PARAKEI	45	Prewar appoint.
KARRON	LULUAI	POKARO	39	4/6/44
	M.T.T.	PAHAU	Aged	Prewar
KUPANAU	LULUAI	TATSIK	36	1949
	TULTUL	BOROWAI	38	1951
LAHAN	LULUAI	KANBO/TAULEK	36	1945
	TULTUL	POMBUAI/POMAT	39	1944
	Prov. Counc.	KAMBO/TAULEK	36	LULUAI
LAUIS	LULUAI	POMBUAI	Aged	1952
	TULTUL	PORLIP	42	1948
LIKUM	LULUAI	PASIU	31	1951
	TULTUL	KUBEI	33	ANGAU
	M.T.T.	XXXXX NAUWI	34	1948
LOI	TULTUL	SILI	36	1952
	M.T.T.	DAU	45	Prewar
	Prov. Counc.	MOIAP/POIOU	32	-
LOICHA	N I L			Luluai resigned this patrol
LONDRU	TULTUL	ULAHO	45	Prewar
	Prov.Counc.	TABO	30	-

APPENDIX "B"

-2.

566

VILLAGE	POSITION	NAME	AGE	REMARKS
LOWAIA	LULUAI	KIKES NANGI	36	ANGAU
	Prov Counc.	PONDRET SOWAN	29	
MALEI	LULUAI	POKONDUT POKOP	48	ANGAU
	Prov Counc.	PONDIS PULU	?	
METAWARI	LULUAI	NINGALO	41	1938
	TULTUL	MOIAP	37	ANGAU
MOHANG	LULUAI	DROMAS	34	ANGAU Ex MTT
	Prov Counc.	BOGANAU POKAI	30	Ex Tultul
PATUSI	LULUAI	KANAUWI	42	1951 Ex Tultul
	Prov Counc.	POKEKES	?	Ex tultul
PAU	LULUAI	LUALEN	36	1926
PEI-KAWA	LULUAI	LILI	32	1950
	Prov Counc.	KEINI	29	
PERI	Prov Counc.	KARUL MANOI	30	
PITARAIT	LULUAI	SILI	35	1949
PITEIYS	LULUAI	KAHUN	42	1951 ex Tultul.
POINCHAL	Prov Counc.	POMAT	?	Luluai resigned this patrol.
SAPONDRALIS	LULUAI	BOKOIWP	38	ANGAU
	TULTUL	SABAK	32	"
	MTT	BONDALUL	32	Pre-war.
SONILU	LULUAI	GITAU BEREN	30	1953
	TULTUL	PAHAU	47	Pre-war
	KTT	SAIO	29	ANGAU
TAUI NE.	Prov Counc.	AISAKAU	33	
TAUI	LULUAI	MALIO	33	1951
	TULTUL	NUMAN	43	1934
UNDRAU	LULUAI	KUBOI	45	1940
	TULTUL	KAGU	34	1951
YIRU	TULTUL	POSUA POIU	35	1943
	Prov Counc.	POMPUAI NOMWAN	?	XX

XX Recorded in village book 1951 "It is noted that the natives POMPUAI has been removed from his position of Luluai. This was done on instructions from DDS & A consequent to a recommendation by the District Commissioner who considers that a man convicted twice during his term of office for political offences is unsuitable for this office. POMBUAI was first sentenced in 1947 to 6 months for destruction of village book and that and again sentenced to 4 months during early 1951 for forcing natives to leave employment at NDROVA and return to village."

.....

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4 - 1953/54.

APPENDIX "C"

LITERACY AND SAVINGS ACCOUNTS.

VILLAGE	LITERATE IN PIDGIN	SAVINGS BANK ACCOUNTS
BOHUAI I	12	1
BOHUAI II	6	
BULIHAN	11	
BUNAI	28	
BUNDRAHEI & SAPONDRALIS	24	
DORLIU	10	1
DRABITO I	4	
DRABITO II	8	
KABULI	8	
KAIO..SIRRA	7	
KARRON	8	1
KUPANAU	3	
LAHAN	7	2
LAUIS	8	
LIUM	13	2
LOI	5	2
LOICHA	5	
LONDRU	16	2
LOWAIA	5	1
MALEI	1	
METAWARI	4	1
NOHANG & PATUSI	18	1
PAU	1	
PELI-KAWA	10	9
PERI	6	
PITARAIT	5	
PITEIYE	2	
POINCHAL	7	1
SONILU	6	
TAUI IS.	14	
TAUI	2	
UNDRAU	2	
YIRU	7	
TOTALS	222	24

PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1953/54.

APPENDIX "D".

LIST OF PERMANENT ILLS.

VILLAGE	NAME	AGE	SEX	REMARKS.
BUNAI	POKUS	AGED	M	Leper at Anelaua.
	NYAPITING	"	F	Crippled.
DORLIU	SIKU	48	M	Deaf and Dumb.
	SONSAON	9	M	One eyed.
DRABITO II	BUSAHI	31	M	Blind
KAPO-SIRRA	BEBEN	AGED	M	Leper, Anelaua.
	PITAHAI	AGED	F	Blind
	POSING	36	M	Epileptic.
LAHAN	PAHAI	30	M	Right leg deformed.
LAUIS	NAYAP	21	F	Deformed left leg.
LIKUM	NAMEK	29	F	Crippled
	BOKLAN	31	M	Leper, Anelaua.
LOI	PISA	34	F	Right leg amputated.
LOWATA	PORKAIU	45	M	Crippled
	NAROKAN	35	F	Crippled
MOHAIG	NAYARO	14	F	Dumb
	DROHAS	42	M	Crippled
PAU	NUWAL	29	M	Insane
	PAHUN	41	M	Leper, Anelaua.
PELI-KAWA	TINDRI	31	M	Crippled.
PERI	NYAMAL	13	M	Dumb
PIPAPAIT	BUKAREIO	30	M	Leper, Anelaua
	NAKANTMO	42	F	Right leg amputated.
POINCHAL	KIBUREI	AGED	F	Crippled
	MOHAN	45	M	Crippled left leg.
TAUI IS.	NYALIN	28	F	Crippled left leg.
YIRU	PAKA	31	M	Dumb
	POBILIO	30	M	Leper, Anelaua
	KUMBO	28	M	" "
	NAMUNAN	25	F	" "
	DRAMEI	30	M	Elephantiasis of the legs.
	PAPI	40	M	Crippled.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1953/54.

APPENDIX "E".

CLASSIFICATION OF NATIVES ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK.

VILLAGE	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H
BOHUAI I	1							
BOHUAI II	3	2						
BULIHAN	2		1	1				
BUNAI	18				3	1		
BUNDRAHEI & SAPONDRALIS	3					1	1	
DORLIU	2			2				
DRABITO I	1			3				
DRABITO II	4							
KABULI	3					3		
KAPO-SIRRA			2					
KARRON	1		1	2				1
KUPANOU	3			2			1	
LAHAN	6		1					
LAUIS			3					
LIKUM					2	3		
LOI	3							
LONDRU	7			3		3	1	
LOWAIA	3							
MALEI	4							
METAWARI	1		2	1				
NOHANG	2		1	8				
PAU	3		1	2		2		
PELI-KAWA	13					1		
PERI	8			5	1		2	
PITARAIT	3					1		
PITEIYE	1							2
POINCHAL	5	2		2	1			
TAUI IS.	1							
TAUI	2		3		1			
UNDRAU	1		1					
YIRU			2	3				
TOTALS	103	4	18	34	8	15	5	3
ACCOMPANIED BY WIVES:	31	2	1	10	7	2	3	3
CHILDREN:	43	-	1	16	4	3	5	2
GRAND TOTALS	177	6	20	60	19	20	13	8

(ABSOLUTE TOTAL 323)

A - GENERAL LABORER: B - CARPENTER: C -R.P. & N.G.P.F.

D - DOMESTIC : E - TEACHER: F - N.M.A. or TRAINEES.

G. - ROATSCREW: H - DRIVER:

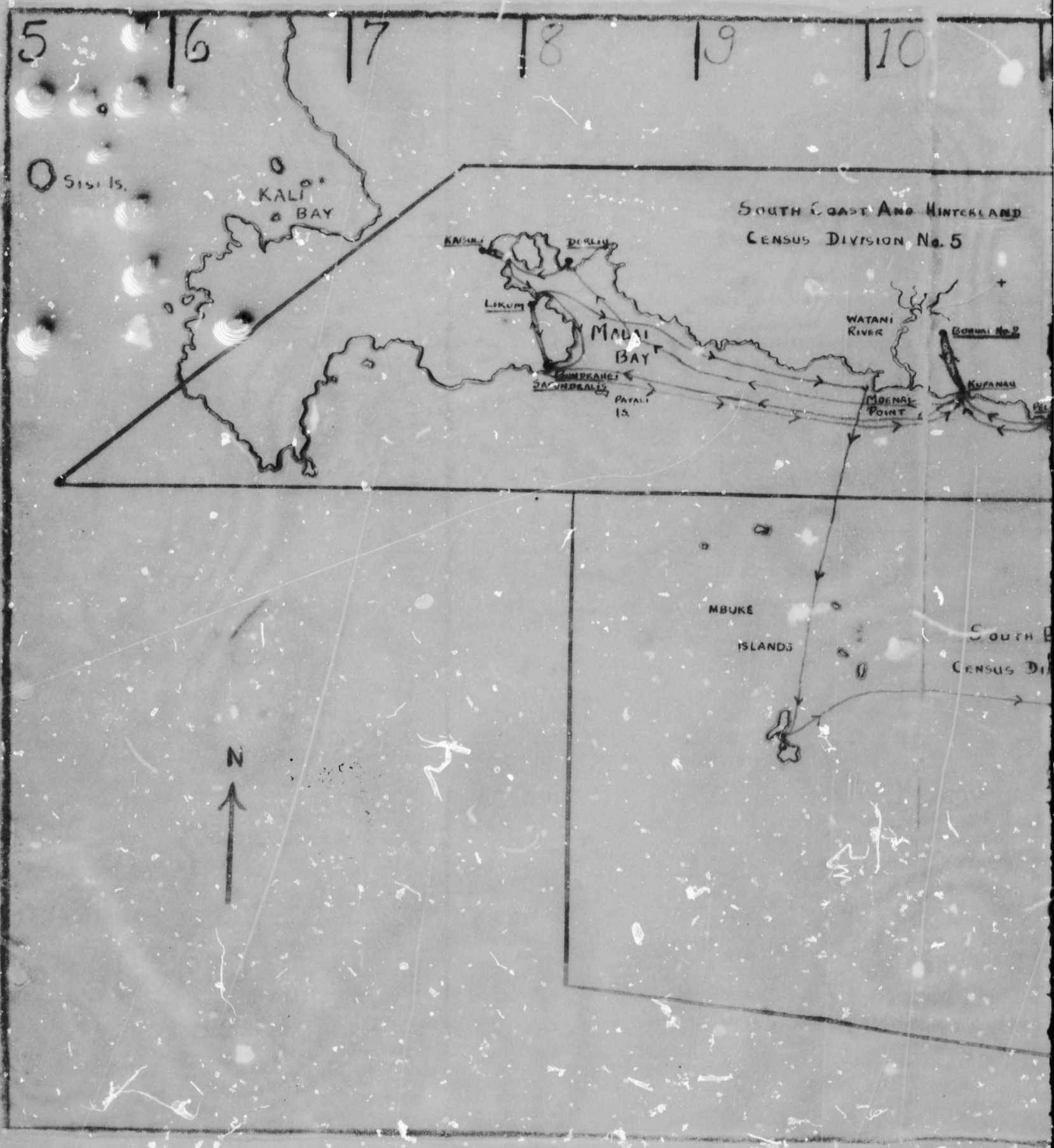
MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4-53/54.

APPENDIX "F".

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

((a) - R.C.)
((b) - S.D.A.)
((c) - Lutheran)

VILLAGE	VILL.SCH: BALUAN.	RNVC.SCH PATU: VUNAPOPE.	CATHOLIC MISSION BUNDRALIS:	S.D.A. MOU.	LUTH.MISS. LUGOS	OTHER VILL SCHOOLS.	LIAP AREA SCHOOL.	REMARKS.
BOHUAI NO.I		1						Includes enrollment other vills.
BOHUAI NO.2	12(a)	2						Registered SDA Teacher.
BOLTHAN	11(b)			1				No sch. Unorthodox Paliau church.
BUNAI								SEE SAPONDRALIS.
BUNDRAHEI								R.C. Tolai teacher
DORLIU	28(a)	1						Vill.sch. being built.
DRABITO NO.1		3					2(a)	R.C. Church only.
DRABITO NO.2							4(a)	No vill.sch. SDA & RC churches.
KAPE		1		3				No vill.sch. Luth & RC churches.
KAPUNARRA		2						No vill. sch. Lutheran only.
KARRON					1			To BOHUAI vill.sch.(Additional)
KUBANAU	2(a)	2						To BOLTHAN sch. (See BUNAI rem.)
LAHAN	2(b)							Two SDA school ROSSUM.
LAUIS	24(c)&2(b)							SDA school and church.
LAKUM	15(b)			1				At TAUIvill.sch. Paliau Church.
LOI							3(a)	No schooling. Paliau Church.
LOICHA								At TAUI vill.sch.
LONDRU							3(a)	See BUNAI for remarks.
LOW AIA								See BUNAI for remarks.
MALEU								At TAUI vill.sch.
METAWARI		5					1(a)	No school or church. Waiting Cl.
NOHANG		1						See NOHANG.
PATUSI							-	At TAUI vill. sch.
PAU		3					4(a)	" " " "
PELI-KAWA							4(a) 2	No school. Paliau church.
PERI & POINGHAL								At TAUI vill.sch.
PIVARAIT		1						On RC Mission ground, Patusi.
PITEIYE	5(a)	3						Incl. BUNDRAHEI. SDAs and RCs.
SAPONDRALIS	20(b)	2		4				RC Church. No vill. school.
SONILU		6						Paliau Church followers.
TAUI IS		1						Catholic schhol and Church
TAUI	13(a)	1						See TAUI.
UNDRAU								To LAUIS Lutheran school.
YIRU							3(c)	


5
6
7
8
9
10
Sisi Is.
KALI
BAY
SOUTH COAST AND HINTERLAND
CENSUS DIVISION No. 5
KANSIRI
PERLIN
LIKUM
MAUAI
BAY
WATANI
RIVER
BOSUMI No. 2
KUPANAU
MOENAI
POINT
PATALI
IS.
MBUKE
ISLANDS
SOUTH B
CENSUS DI
N

10 11 12 13 14 15

D E F G H I

TH COAST AND INTERLAND
NSUS DIVISION No. 5

SOUTH EASTERN ISLANDS
CENSUS DIVISION No. 6

LORENGAU
LONIU PASSAGE
ROSSUM
KAKRON
LAUIS
SONILU
LAUIS RIVER
GULIHAN
UNDRAV
TAUI
BONUAI
METAWARA RIVER
DRAGITS No. 2
PITSAIE METAWARA
PAU
SIRKA
KAFO
LUKOLI RIVER
WATANI RIVER
BONUAI No. 2
PATU MISSION
PITSIFE
LOI
KUFANAU
MOENAL POINT
PELI-KAWA
BONUAI No. 1
TAWIS
LOYPEN
LOILMO
NORAMP PATUSI
PATROL POST
PATUSI BAY
PERI PONCHAL
LOWALA YIRU
LAMAN MALEI
MGUNIAI
SENGELELAWA PLANTATION
NDROVA PLTN
JOHNSTON ISLANDS

PATROL MAP

TO ACCOMPANY PATROL REPORT

No. 1/53-54 E.V. SMITH. P.O.

1 INCH EQUALS 4 MILES

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. P.132.

District Office,
Manus District,
mLORENGAU.

13th August, 1953.

Mr E.V.Smith,
Patrol Officer,
LORENGAU.

It is required that you proceed on a patrol to the South Coast, Census Division No. 5. The patrol will be carried out in accordance with local instructions nos. 10 and 11 of 1952, and all relevant District Services Circulars. The purpose of the patrol will be:-

(a) Pay War Damage.
(b) 1953-54 Census.
(c) Native Labour Inspections.
(d) Map Correction.
(e) Check all trade stores as regards the fulfilment of the requirements of the Trading with Natives Ordinance and Regulations.
(f) Check the conditions and use of all radio sets issued by the Department of Education, Moresby, to the natives, missions, schools, etc. in the Census Division patrolled.
(g) All routine matters and other such matters as considered necessary.

It is essential that the patrol be thorough and conclusive in all it's aspects as far as possible. The statistics as required by Instruction No.10 will be checked against last years figures where they exist and ammended and added to as required. Natives to be advised that except in special circumstances (absenteeism etc.) no further War Damage Claims will be accepted.

Please investigate relationships between natives and Europeans, natives and Missions and natives and the Administration.

Sgd. W.M.ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA: 30/15/19

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
12 NOV 1953

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

22nd October, 1953.

DC. 30/6/4

District Commissioner,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

INSPECTION OF TRADE STORES
SOUTH COAST MANUS:

Patrol instructions P.132 of 13th August, 1953 refers, please.

I desire to advise that the recent patrol to the South Coast and hinterland of Manus, inspected all trade stores as regards the fulfillment of the requirments of the "Trading with Natives Ordinance and Regulations". Details are as follows:-

(a) MEROVA PLANTATION:- The plantation has a trade store supervised by a European manager. The store is a large one, and caters for the normal demands of the native communities. The store is owned by Edgell and Whiteley Ltd. who have a General Mercantile Licence and also engage in the buying of shell and copra. The activities are normal and the store also purchases and sells native foods, sac sac, fruit, etc. The store itself is strongly built and well designed, with ample counter space and shelves with prices of the various items listed. A general price list is also exhibited. The store is a popular one form the nearby south coast villages, and also caters for the needs of the South Eastern Islands group who pay periodicall visits. Methylated spirits is not stocked by the storekeeper.

(b) MALAI BAY STORE:- The Malai Bay store is situated on the small island of PATALI in Malai Bay at the western end of the South Coast. The store is run by a native clerk BERANUT, and is inspected at least twice monthly by the European manager of MEROVA Plantation. Generally the store caters for the requirements of the native population from PELI-KAWA on the eastern side to BIPI Is. on the western side. Prices of items are set out on shelves. The sale of Methylated spirits is prohibited and no stocks are carried.

Noted 13/11/53

(b) MALAI BAY STORE (Cont.)

The store also engages in the buying of copra and shell from the nearby Malai Bay villages, and licences are held by Edgell and Whiteley Ltd.

There were no breaches of the requirements of the Trading with Natives Ordinance and Regulations noted. Sales of goods are entered in a ledger, although the customers are not issued with a sales docket, and this may be regarded as a minor discrepancy.

Both stores are clean and have ample ventilation.

(E.V.Smith)
PATROL OFFICER.

The Director,
Department of District Services.
"eadquarters
Port Moresby.

D.S. 30/6/4

Trade Store Inspections.

Enclosed are reports by P.O. Smith. The attention of Edgell and Whitely Ltd. has been drawn to the requirements of the Trading With Natives Ordinance.

W. M. English.
D.C.

Noted 13/11/53

30/15/70

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Lorengau.
Manus.
30.10.53.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
5 - NOV 1953

The Director,
Department of District Services,
Headquarters.
Port Moresby.

Patrol Report Manus No.4. 1953/54.
PATROL OFFICER E. V. SMITH.

It is considered the patrol was weel conducted and that the Report is a satisfactory one.

Reports on Plantation Inspections, Map Corrections and Expropriation Properties have been already forwarded. Report on Trade Stores will be forwarded when communications to the operators have been completed.

It is not proposed to rebuild or re-open Patusi Patrol Post. A Quonsett Hut has been shipped to M'Bunai Village (population 600) a few miles to the East of Patusi. This would become the Council Centre as well as a Patrol Post in the event of a Council being formed on the South Coast. Rental for the area at Patusi will be considered after perusal of endless correspondence on the matter over the last seven years.

The matter of Shellelaua Ptn. is closely associated with Council matters. The price demanded by the owners is far in excess of its value. The natives of Peri and Penchal were originally " reef dwellers " and the solution to their eventual satisfactory settlement is one requiring time and more research.

The whole matter of village officials is intimately associated with the formation of a Council and till this matter is clarified no wholesale appointment of Village Officials is contemplated. It would be pointless to appoint them and then dismiss them on the formation of Local Government.

The death of the child at Bundrahei is the subject of a Coronial Enquiry. A similar case occurred in the area twelve months ago.

W.M. English D.C.

3/25-70.

9th November, 1953

The District Commissioner,
Manus District, LORENGAU.

Subject: MANUS Patrol Report No.4 of 1953/4.

The Lulual system is so foreign to the Melanesian political structure that groups who do without an Administration appointed leader until the installation of Local Government are not likely to suffer thereby. Olan leaders are always available.

2. The Officer may be assured that the information contained in Reports are of value. The extra copies are used to make extracts available to the Technical Departments who are involved, whilst sections concerning native affairs are taken out for filing so that the Director has immediate access to whatever subject he requires.

(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director, LNG & NA

Manins District

P/R 4 of 53/54

E.V. Smith.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. P.132.

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

13th August, 1953.

Mr E.V.Smith,
Patrol Officer,
LORENGAU.

It is required that you proceed on a patrol to the South Coast, Census Division No. 5. The patrol will be carried out in accordance with local instructions nos. 10 and 11 of 1952, and all relevant District Services Circulars. The purpose of the patrol will be:-

(a) Pay War Damage.
(b) 1953-54 Census.
(c) Native Labour Inspections.
(d) Map Correction.
(e) Check all trade stores as regards the fulfilment of the requirements of the Trading with Natives Ordinance and Regulations.
(f) Check the conditions and use of all radio sets issued by the Department of Education, Moresby, to the natives, missions, schools, etc. in the Census Division patrolled.
(g) All routine matters and other such matters as considered necessary.

It is essential that the patrol be thorough and conclusive in all it's aspects as far as possible. The statistics as required by Instruction No.10 will be checked against last years figures where they exist and ammended and added to as required. Natives to be advised that except in special circumstances (absenteeism etc.) no further War Damage Claims will be accepted.

Please investigate relationships between natives and Europeans, natives and Missions and natives and the Administration.

Sgd. W.M.ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA:

PATROL REPORT:

DISTRICT OF MANUS REPORT NO. 4-1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:- E.V.Smith, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED:- Census Division No. 5 - South Coast and Hinterland.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:-

M.O. Dr.L.Petrauskas
26.9.53 - 3.10.53

R.P.& N.G.C.

Reg. No. 6791 NDRONG
" " 7124 DUIVIBANGO

DURATION:- 17.8.53 - 3.10.53

NUMBER OF DAYS:- Forty Eight (48) Days.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY - DISTRICT SERVICES:- May, 1953.
MEDICAL:- February, 1953.

MAP REFERENCE:- U.S. Army Provisional Map of Manus and Adjacent Islands. - I inch Equals 4 miles.

Census Division tracing attached.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:-

(a) Completion payment War Damage
(b) 1953-54 Census take
(c) Native Labour Inspections
(d) Map corrections (I inch equals I mile series)
(e) Land investigation - reverted Custodian Property.
(f) Compilation statistics
(g) Routine patrol matters
(h) D.C.s Instructions.

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

SUMMARY OF DIARY:

Monday 17.8.53:- Depart LORENGAU per foot to ROSSUM.

TUESDAY 18.8.53:- 25 mins. walk to ROSSUM River, thence by canoes to LAUIS (1½ hrs.) Census and payment of War Damage claims.

WEDNESDAY 19.8.53:- At LAUIS. PM cargo to MBUNAI, self to MDROVA Planxtation. 1630 Hrs.

THURSDAY 20.8.53:- Native Labour and plantation inspections. to MBUNAI 1700 Hrs.

FRIDAY 21.8.53:- Payment of war damage claims in all villages. Census at MBUNAI (includes POMASSAU), YIRU (includes KATIN) and LAHAN villages.

SATURDAY 22.8.53:- Census at LOWAIA and MALKI. Dr Mead visits.

SUNDAY 23.8.53:- By canoe to PERI (and POINCHAL)

Monday 24.8.53:- Pay war damage claims and check census for PERI and POINCHAL.

TUESDAY 25.8.53:- By canoe to PATUSI patrol post. Census take at PATUSI and NOHANG. Paid war damage claims both villages.

WEDNESDAY 26.8.53:- At Patusi station.

THURSDAY 27.8.53:- 0800 to KAPO-SIRRA. Paid war damage and checked census. Onto SONILU for census and war damage.

FRIDAY 28.8.53:- To BULIHAN. Recordod census and paid war damage claims. Walk to KARRON. Census and payment claims.

SATUEDAY 29.8.53:- Walk to DRABITO No.1 via SIRRA and KAPO (2½ Hrs.) Census check and war damage payments. By road and canoe to PAU (or TAVE). Took census and paid claims.

SUNDAY 30.8.53:- By canoe via LUKULI River to PATUSI.

Monday 31.8.53:- At PATUSI. Check cash and acquit claims.

TUESDAY 1.9.53:- At PATUSI. Officials visited. Map corrections.

WEDNESDAY 2.9.53:- By canoe to LONDRU. Census and inspection.

Thursday 3.9.53:- Pay claims at LONDRU. By canoe to LOICHA. Payment war damage claims.

FRIDAY 4.9.53:- Census of LOICHA Village. By canoe to Metawari River to METAWARI Village. Pay war damage clairs and take census.

..../ P.2

Patrol Report No. [illegible]953-54.

DIARY (Cont.)

SATURDAY 5.9.53:- Census take at PITERAIT and DRABITO No.2. Pay claims for PITERAIT Village. Stayed night at METAWARI.

SUNDAY 6.9.53:- Paid war damage at DRABITO No.2

Monday 7.9.53:- Walk to TAUI (No.2) and UNDRAU. Record census and pay claims. Return to METAWARI.

Tuesday 8.9.53:- By canoe to LOI. Checked census and paid war damage claims.

WEDNESDAY 9.9.53:- At LOI village.

THURSDAY 10.9.53:- By canoe to PATU Catholic Mission station. Remain the night at the Mission.

FRIDAY 11.9.53:- Census at PITKIYE, a hamlet nearby the PATU Mission. By canoe to PELI. Census and payment war damage claims for PELI-KAWA and BOHUAI No.1.

SATURDAY 12.9.53:- Remain at PELI-KAWA. Office work.

SUNDAY 13.9.53:- By canoe to TAWI Is. Census and payment claims. Return to PELI rest house.

Monday 14.9.53:- By canoe to KUBANAU Village. Paid war damage and recorded census.

TUESDAY 15.9.53:- I Hr. walk to BOHUAI No.2. Return to KUBANAU late afternoon having checked census and paid war damage claims.

WEDNESDAY 16.9.53:- 4 Hrs. canoe travel to DORLIU in MALAI BAY AREA. Took census and paid claims.

THURSDAY 17.9.53:- By canoe to KABULI.

FRIDAY 18.9.53:- Census check and payment war damage at KABULI. P.M. to LIKUM per canoe.

SATURDAY 19.9.53:- Check census and pay outstanding claims at LIKUM.

SUNDAY 20.9.53:- I Hr. walk to BUNDRAHEI and SAPONDRALIS. Census check and war damage ppyments. Return to LIKUM 1830.

MONDAY 21.9.53:- Land settlement adjudicated between DORLIU and LIKUM village. Heavy rain in afternoon.

TUESDAY 22.9.53:- Office work. Check cash and correct maps. Most inclement weather.

WEDNESDAY 23.9.53:- Land check at MALAI BAY - reverted Custodian Property. Talk to village officials on the meaning and possibilities of Native Societies. Const.YIBAP reports with communication from LORENGAU that workboast will arrive within a few days.

THURSDAY 24.9.53:- At LIKUM. Acquitting and checking patrol advance.

FRIDAY 25.9.53:- At LIKUM awaiting arrival of workboast.

.... / P.3

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

DIARY (Cont.)

SATURDAY 26.9.53:- By canoe to MOENAI PT. Patrol met by workboat with M.O. Dr.L.Petrauskas and D.A.O. Mr.F.Kleckham. To MBUKE group.

SUNDAY 27.9.53:- Medical inspection with M.O. of MBUKE Village.

Monday 28.9.53:- By workboast to JOHNSON ISLANDS. Medical inspection by M.O. Onto KUPANAU Village where Mr.Kleckham departs. M.O. and self onto BUNDRAHEI to investigate cause of death of a small girl.

TUESDAY 29.9.53:- Investigation at BUNDRAHEI. Back to KUPANAU. Mr.Kleckham departs by workboat for Malai Bay area. M.O. and self by canoe to PELI-KAWA.

WEDNESDAY 30.9.53:- At PELI-KAWA.

THURSDAY 1.10.53:- 6 Hrs. canoe trip to PATUSI Patrol Post.

FRIDAY 2.10.53:- By canoe to MBUNAI and NDROVA Plantation.

SATURDAY 3.10.53:- 1000 Hrs. depart NDROVA by canoe. Arrive LORENGAU 1735 Hrs. Terrific rains in afternoon.

---- PATROL COMPLETED ----

END OF DIARY

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

INTRODUCTION:- The report covers the work on a patrol occupying 48 days to the South East and hinterland of Manus, and is the fourth patrol to this area since March/April 1952. The first two patrols were carried out by a/N.A.O. Mr.Anderson and a/A.D.O. Mr.Landman and they concentrated mainly on economic survey as regards the setting up of a Native Village Council system, and census. A routine follow up patrol by Mr.Ross, Patrol Officer in May 1953 concentrated on finalising and rechecking outstanding war damage claims for ultimate payment by this patrol; medical inspection and general administrative matters.

The programme for this patrol was a complete one and was carried out along the following lines:-

(a) Payment of war damage - A sum total of £4.26.11.6 was paid out under the Native Compensation scheme. This figure represents a final sum for this census division. Two only new claims were recorded, these being genuine absentees. Some eight claims for natives absent in outside districts will be forwarded on to the respective districts for payment. The people are satisfied that war damage payment is now finalised. There were no cases of village natives who requested consideration of new claims, pointing out that a thourough job of work was carried out by the previous officer in checking claims, that were recorded, in some instances, six years previous.

(b) 1953-54 Census - The census was checked against previous figures recorded in October/November, 1952 and the accuracy of the total was proved. Total population recorded by A.D.O. Mr. Landman was 3,469 (see patrol report), and the natural increase of births over deaths and migrations since that recording is 74 (see Register); the population therefore should should stand at 3,543. The physical check by this patrol proved this total.

With the exception of those villages in the old No.2 Road area, new village books were written up in the prescribed manner and issued to all other villages.

Eight natives of No.2 DRABITO failed to appear, without reasonable excuse for the purpose of the census take. Each defendant was fined fifteen shillings (15/-) by a Court for Native Affairs.

(c) Native Labour Inspections - An inspection was carried out on NDROVA Plantation, an Edgell & Whiteley Ltd. property. A special report on the prescribed form has been forwarded seperately to the District Commissioner. There are four Europeans employing domestics. They are Father Lamers of PATU Catholic Mission, Dr.H.MEad at PERI Village and Mr. & Mrs. T.Schwartz at BUNAI Village. It was not considered necessary to carry out a full native labour inspection in these cases.

(d) Map corrections - Maps for KALI BAY, MALAI BAY and SANDERS POINT in the 1 inch to 1 mile Series were checked for the Department of Interior. A special report together with corrections schedules has been forwarded by separate Memo to the District Commissipner.

(e) Check all trade stores:- The check was carried out as regards the fulfillment of the Trading with Natives Ordinance and Regulations. Trade stores in the area are situated at NDROVA Plantation and PATALI Is. in the Malai Bay sector. A seperate report has been forwarded ~~xxxxxxx~~ to the District Commissioner.

(f) Check on radio sets issued by Department of Education -

There are no radio sets issued to schools in this area. Dr.M.Mead has a set issued by the Dept. Education, Port Moresby. The natives peoples programme is broadcast for the children and adults at PERI and POINCHEL.

(g) Other patrol Matters -

(i) A full investigation was carried out on reverted custodian property . This concerned land at MALAI BAY and MOENAI POINT and is the subject of a separate report already forwarded to the District Commissioner.

(ii) Minor debt cases were settled by the patrol and these were made easier by the payment of war damage monies.

(iii) Statistics were compiled in accordance with District Commissioner's Circular No.10/1952-53. These are included in the appendices of the patrol report. All matters were fully checked with the exception of land owners, land boundaries and details of widows supporting children. As is indicated by the District Commissioner in his circular (refer Page 4), it is thought that these matters were best left for the next follow up patrol.

(iv) One land complaint was settled in the Malai Bay area and this has been fully recorded and registered in the Patusi Land Complaints Register.

(v) A short visit was paid to MBUKE and JOHNSON Islands in the No. 6 census division. A previous matter for attention at MBUKE Is. re poaching in the Purdey Islands had been settled in Lorengau before the patrol arrived at MBUKE. There were no matters for attention at Johnson Island. The District Medical Officer conducted a medical survey.

The patrol travelled mainly by canoe and was fortunate in meeting with good weather for most of the seven weeks. Health was good and the patrol was one of interest and one from which most experience has been gained.

I would like to express my thanks to Dr. Mead and Mr. and Mrs. T.Schwartz for their kindness, help, co-operation and thoughtfullness to the patrol. It was, indeed, enjoyable to visit them.

It is considered that this particular census division has been well served during the last 20 months by the four patrols conducted in that time. Reading through previous reports, there is nothing in the way of significance in changes of conditions in this particular area, or in the attitude of the natives. This report, therefore will not be a very descriptive one, in view of of matters reported and noted by the former patrolling officers. The patrol was a purely "checking" one and the narrative, together with Appendices and other special reports as noted above, help to set out the work achieved by the patrol.

The patrol has nothing of value to note on the Native Village Council situation. The pro-council villages are firm and anxious in their desires for a council, and the other villages still steadfast in their lack of interest and appreciation. Mr.Landman, A.D.O. Baluan was due to arrive at BUNAI shortly after my return to Lorengau.

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

Mr.K.Brown, Co-Operatives Officer has visited most of the villages on the South coast and is negotiating with the Malai Bay peoples who show some interest in the forration of a simple Native Society, their avenue of econom- being shell fishing.

PATUSI PATROL POST:- The patrol spent several days at Patusi station. The house is in shocking condition and police barracks and other quarters are barely fit for habitation. A native would be rightfully ordered under the N.A.R.s to pull down such a conditioned house. I recommend that the Patusi post be completely dismantled. It is due for another inspection by some officer more senior than myself to determine what course of action be taken. There is no caretaker at Patusi and no police are stationed there.

It is also recommended that a special inspection be made as regards payment for land at Patusi. Numerous patrols have been approached by the natives on this subject. The station was apparently built in 1946/1947 and the natives approached the patrol and asked whether the administration intends buying the ground. I am unaware of any negotiations in the past that may have moved for payment for use of this ground. If the station is to be abandonded, perhaps consideration might be given to payment of an annual rental or suchlike. I respectfully suggest that some positive ruling be given.

SCHELKLAUA PLANTATION:- The natives of PERI and POINCHAL HAVE AGAIN APPROACHED A PATROL requesting the government to purchase this ground for them. I beleive that they were told in the past that this will be the first matter attended to when they are absorbed in a Native Village Council system. Under normal circumstances the native village, situated as it is on swampy and crowded ground, should be condemned. They are in a hopeless position. The people refuse to return to their island homes in the PERI Islands group opposite Sanders Point, and in the past it is beleived that they were reluctant to consider settling on ground further back towards KELAUA Harbour, which the administration proposed and suggested to purchase for them. They are indeed in a poor position and are constantly under suspicion for stealing nuts from the plantation.

It is considered that this is a matter which may find its solution in the formation of a Native Village Council.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:- All village officials are listed in a special Appendix. Suitable recommendations have been forwarded under seperate Memos to appoint officials to the vacant positions of Luluais and TulTuls. However, the patrol took no action at BUNAI and its composite villages of YIRU, MALEI, LOWAIA, and LAHAN; nor at PERI and POINCHAL. In these instances villages have been been without Luluais and TulTuls (in some instances, both officials are non-existent) for some four years, and no attempt has been made by numerous previous patrols to amend this situation. Although not aware of any former decisions or special policy on these pro-council villages, I considered it wiser to first report and ask for a ruling by the District Commissioner on the adviseability of nominating government constituted village officials. The provisional councillors elected and sanctioned in 1952 are in power and appear to be doing satisfactory work in looking after their communities. In light of the proposed future council, would it be adviseable and necessary to elect Luluais and Tultuls for these places. As regards PERI and POINCHAL, there is is now no village official whatsoever, the previous Luluai having resigned when the patrol visited. Some two weeks after the patrol had left PERI, the A.D.O. Balwan requested the patrol return via PERI and select a person who might be suitable to act as Lulvai, it being considered unwise to,allow PERI remain without a legally constituted authority. It is considered that KARUL,MANOI, the present provisional councillor of PERI, the best choice for Luluai. He is the man in whom the people have put their trust. PERI has been without a Luluai and TulTul for three (3) years. MANO, the ex-Luluai carrying out duties of Luluai for both PERI and POINCHAL villages had been working at NDROVA Plantation for more than a year.

The position of village officials in these provisional council villages is a bit nebulous, and it is suggested that some ruling be given, please.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Re diary entry of 29.9.53. The death of a girl aged 8/9 yrs. occured as a result of stabbing through the right breast by a fish spear prong. Cause is unknown and the investigation failed to bring to light any evidence to satisfy whether the stabbing was deliberate. There were no witnesses, and the child was found in the evening immediately after she had fallen to the ground under a coconut tree in the village square. There are two possibilities to conjecture:-

(a) The child tripped whilst running with the small spear under her arm, and in so falling pierced hereself with the small prong.

(b) Whilst playying with other children she was accidentally stabbed by another child.

A full report together with medical evidence has been submitted to the Coroner at LORENGAU.

Eight natives from DRABITO No.2 were ~~ex~~ charged under the N.A.R.s for failing to appear for census. Section 113 of the Regulations. Each defendant was fined 15/-. The natives concerned, having been warned ~~in~~ by the patrol and two days previous by their Luluai insisted on

..... attending a 'bung' on the Metawari River.

There was one case of stealing a canoe at LAUIS. Defendant was fined £1 and ordered restitution of the canoe.

A reported case of rape at BUNDRALIS Village was sent in to Lorengau for action.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

(i) There were 54 new marriages recorded and 10 divorces noted. The patrol did not arbitrate in any of the divorces mentioned. The 78 increase of births over deaths is a very satisfactory rise in population.

(ii) Migrations were normal and the majority of village movements were directly attributable to new marriages, deaths and widows.

(iii) Classification of natives employed is contained in the appendices. It is to be noted that a good majority of those classified as general labourmers are employed on a "Contract-business" basis at NDROVA Plantation and SALESIA Plantation (engaged in salvage work). The natives are very satisfied with this form of work and in some instances have earned up to £25 per month for services engaged in cutting c opra.

The South coast Manus are reluctant to work for a small wage. I know of no native from this area that is paid less than 30/- per month. The majority are only working because of high wages to be got out of contract work on a business basis.

Relations between natives and Europeans and Europeans and natives are to say the least, cordial. The Manager at NDROVA Plantation is well liked by the natives, and he speaks their language, and is generally regarded as being most sympathetic towards their problems.

(iv) Father Lamers in charge of the Catholic Mission station at PATU or PATUZIN reports that relationship between the Church and the "Paliau Unorthodox" followers (i.e., those Catholics who were excommunicated by the Church for their activities in the Paliau religion) is gradually improving. He states that there is no outward resentment or interference with those people wishing to send their children to village religious schools. The Father states that the main policy is to send out trained teachers (usually TOLAIs) to start schools in the village. The small school at PATU will gradually be absorbed in supervised village Mission schools.

(v) The people were most co-operative towards the patrol, admittedly a war damage one, but I should say that realationship between natives and administration is very pleasing, and they appreciate the latest trends and developments in administrative movements through the avenue of the Native Village Council scheme and the introduction of Native Societies, which will in time be absorbed in their normal activities.

(vi) Rest houses are adequate and are in very good condition. The rest house at LIKUM is the best I have seen on Manus and the people obviously take a pride in their fine achievement.

(vii) The agricultural pattern, diet and economic avenue of these people are well known. Their system of 'bungs' or native markets are still firmly established on the South coast and there were no misunderstandings or disputes on this matter. The inland people on No.2 Road are still satisfied with conditions of the market at PATUSI which is held bi-weekly.

(viii) The patrol travelled mainly by canoe and as can be seen by the attached tracing map, most villages are on the coast. The inland villages are situated on the No.2 Road and portion of the old No.4 Road area. Roads were in good condition at time of the patrol and it is noticeable that some work is done in draining and trenching. The only other road is from KUPANAU to BORUAI No.2.

(ix) At all villages natives were requested to clear ground and plant more coconuts. The LAUIS people, acting on previous advice by the A.D.O. have planted some 236 coconuts on a small area of ground and seemed keen to plant more. They were commended by the patrol.

The few native groves were inspected and in most cases were found in poor condition. Suitable instructions were given to the owners to have the palms cleared in conformity with the Plants Diseases Ordinance.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS:- Statistics as required are contained in the Appendices. For further comments see Native Affairs, section (iv).

CONCLUSION:- An additional copy of Health report is attached for the Department of Public Health.

It is hoped that the information contained in these reports are of value. I consider that the patrol was a most valuable one by way of personal experience. Conditions on patrol were good and helped make it a most enjoyable one.

(E.V.Smith)
PATROL OFFICER.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1953/54.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.P. & N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

Registered Number 6791, Constable N'DRONG:

A very good worker with a certain amount of initiative. Is well disciplined and his example was exemplary. Neat and clean.

Registered Number 7124, Constable DUIUIBANGO:

Very keen. A good patrol policeman. Is quick and efficient in carrying out orders. Very neat and clean. A man who can be relied upon, on duty.

E.V.Smith,
Patrol Officer.

Patrol Report No. 4/1953-54.

MEDICAL AND HYGEINE REPORT.

During the course of the patrol, two medical patrols were conducted by N.M.O.s and the D.M.O. visited certain villages enquiring and giving special attention to the care of pregnant women.

The patrol sent in 8 cases of yaws to Lorengau hospital for attention. Health generally was good, and the children particularly appeared very healthy. There is a lot of grilli in this area and the recent medical patrols concentrated mainly on sending sufferers to Lorengau hospital for treatment.

Census figures show that infant mortality is still very high. 36% of deaths were children 0 - 4 Yrs. 47 people 'over 13' died in the last eleven months. 35 were "Aged" people. The natural increase in the area was 78 people.

A list of permanent ills is contained in the Appendices, with an additional copy for Director of Public Health.

At the present time there is only one Aid Post on the South coast. This is situated at MBUNAI and is staffed by N.M.O. KARABUS. The patrol brought supplies for MBUNAI. P.H.D. informs that additional aid-posts are to be set up in Malai Bay (2 posts), LONDRU and PELI- KAWA. Medical trainees are nearing the completion of their course at MONGA Medical training school and within the ensuing twelve months it is expected that the South coast will be well served by the aid-post set up at these villages.

Medical TulTuls are listed in the Village Officials Appendix. With the exception of SAPONDRALIS, BUNDRAHEI and SONILU these men appear to have a very negativevalue. They were without supplies at the time of this patrol, but reported that they were due to report to Lorengau for further supplies, instructions, etc. at the time of this patrol.

With the exception of NIHANG, LATUSI, PERI and POLING AL, village sanitation is good. Pit latrines and latrines built over the water are kept in good condition. Housing is moderate, but village sites are clean . The absence of mosquitos in all villages is quite noteworthy.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4-53/54.

APPENDIX "A"

EX-POLICE AND SERVICEMEN.

VILLAGE	NAME	AGE	REMARKS
BOHUAI I	HAPA	50	Three years service A.I.B.
BUNDRAREI	SUKUBI	36	Three years NGPF, wartime.
	SEBONA	43	Four " " , prewar.
DORLIU	TIKABIN	45	Three " " , Prewar.
DROBITO II	RUBANU	33	Cpl. NGIB during war.
	KUKUR	34	Three years NGPF prewar.
KAPO-SIRRA	DROHAS	35	Eleven years NGPF 1938-1947.
KARRON	KIPIEI	34	NGIB during the war.
	KOMBULAU	28	Three years RPCNGPF 1950/53
LAHAN	IOWAT	AGED	Twelve years NGPF prewar.
LAUIS	POMBUAI	AGED	Three years NGPF prewar.
LOI LOI	MOIAP	29	NGPF. from 1942 to 1947.
LOICHA	MANOI	34	NGIB during war.
LONDRU	BUBALIT	35	Five years NGPF
LOWAIA	KAIU	32	Two years NGPF during war.
PATUSI	PRAVIS	32	Three years NGPF during war.
PAU	SILI	38	Six years NGPF, prewar.
PELI-KAWA	POSEI	32	Three years NGPF 1947 - 50.
PITNRAIT	SILI	36	11 years NGPF to 1948 Ex Sgt.
PITEIYE	KAHUN	43	Twelve years NGPF, prewar.
TAUI IS.	KISAKIU	33	Four years service A.I.B.
TAUI	NUHANG	40	Four years NGPF prewar.
UNDRA	DRASEI	36	Two years NGPF, prewar.
YIRU	SAIYAU	30	Two years NGPF, during the war.

APPENDIX "B"

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

VILLAGE	POSITION	NAME	AGE	REMARKS
BONUAI No.1	TULTUL	PONSILI	29	Appoint 1951.
	Prev. Councillor	KOWIK	30	- -
BONUAI No.2	LULUAI	KALAI	42	Pre-War
	TULTUL	CHABOK	37	A.N.G.A.U.
BULIMAN	TULTUL	PAIO	42	"
BUNAI	TULTUL	KANAUI	Aged	"
	Prev. Counc.	SAMOL/TONTAMOU	38	Recorded in village book, 1951:- "The present D.C. and D.D.S.& J.A. have forbidden SAMOL to hold any official position whatsoever"
BUNDRAMEI	LULUAI	SEBONA	43	TULTUL Prewar appoint. ANGAU.
	TULTUL	SABAKAKEI	33	1951
	M.T.T.	SUKUBI	36	"
DORLIG	LULUAI	SARADU	36	"
	TULTUL	KELA	30	"
DRABITO No. 1	LULUAI	MAK	42	Jap. appoint.
" No. 2	LULUAI	BUBANU	35	1950
	TULTUL	KUKWOR	31	Jap. appoint.
KABULI	LULUAI	BADABOI-O	44	1935
KAPO-KARRA	LULUAI	BOGOT	45	ANGAU
	TULTUL	PARAKEI	45	Prewar appoint.
KARPOW	LULUAI	POKARO	39	4/6/44
	M.T.T.	PANAU	Aged	Prewar
KIPANAU	LULUAI	TATSIK	36	1949
	TULTUL	BOROWAI	38	1951
LAMAN	LULUAI	KAMBO/TAULEK	36	1945
	TULTUL	POMBUAI/POMAT	39	1944
	Prev. Counc.	KAMBO/TAULEK	36	LULUAI
LAULS	LULUAI	POMBUAI	Aged	1952
	TULTUL	POKLIP	42	1948
LEIM	LULUAI	PASIU	31	1951
	TULTUL	KUBRI	33	ANGAU
	M.T.T.	KEETX MAUWI	34	1949
LOI	TULTUL	SILI	36	1952
	M.T.T.	DAU	45	Prewar
	Prev. Counc.	MOIAP/POIOU	32	-
LOIMA	N I L			Luluai resigned this patrol
LAWRU	TULTUL	ULANO	45	Prewar
	Prev.Counc.	TABO	30	-

APPENDIX "B"

2.

566

VILLAGE	POSITION	NAME	AGE	REMARKS
LOWAIA	LULUAI	KIKES NANGI	36	ANGAU
	Prev Counc.	PONDRET SOWAN	29	
MALEI	LULUAI	POKONBUT POKOP	48	ANGAU
	Prev Counc.	PONDIS PULU	?	
METAWARI	LULUAI	NINGALO	41	1938
	TULTUL	MOIAP	37	ANGAU
MOMANG	LULUAI	DROMAS	34	ANGAU Ex MTT
	Prev Counc.	BOGANAU POKAI	30	Ex Tultul
PATUSI	LULUAI	KANAUWI	48	1951 Ex Tultul
	Prev Counc.	POKERES	?	Ex tultul
PAU	LULUAI	LUALEN	46	1926
PEL-KAWA	LULUAI	KILI	32	1950
	Prev Counc.	KEINI	29	
PERI	Prev Counc.	KARUL MAROI	30	
PATARAIT	LULUAI	SILI	35	1949
PITHIYE	LULUAI	KANUN	42	1951 ex Tultul.
POINCHAL	Prev Counc.	POMAT	?	Luluai resigned this patrol.
SAPONDRALIS	LULUAI	BOKOIBT	38	ANGAU
	TULTUL	SABAK	42	"
	MTT	BONDALUK	32	Pre-war.
SOMAU	LULUAI	CITAU BIBEN	40	1953
	TULTUL	PAMAU	47	Pre-war
	MTT	SAIO	29	ANGAU
TAUI IS.	Prev Counc.	KISAKIU	33	
TAUI	LULUAI	MALIO	33	1951
	TULTUL	MUWAN	43	1934
UNDRAI	LULUAI	KUBOI	45	1940
	TULTUL	KAGU	34	1951
YIRU	TULTUL	POGUA POIU	35	1945
	Prev Counc.	POMPUAI NOMWAN	?	XX

XX Recorded in villag book 1951 "It is noted that the natives POMPUAI has been removed from his position of Luluai. This was done on instructions from DDS & NA consequent to a recommendation by the District Commissioner who considered that a man convicted twice during his term of office for political offences is unsuitable for this office. POMBUAI was first sentenced in 1947 to 6 months for destruction of village book and that he again sentenced to 4 months during early 1951 for forcing natives to leave employment at MOROVA and return to village."

.....

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4 - 1953/54.

APPENDIX "C"

LITERACY AND SAVINGS ACCOUNTS.

VILLAGE	LITERATE IN PIDGIN	SAVINGS BANK ACCOUNTS
BOHUAI I	12	1
BOHUAI II	6	
BULIHAN	11	
BUNAI	28	
BUNDRAHEI & SAPONDRALIS	24	
DORLIU	10	1
DRABITO I	4	
DRABITO II	8	
KABULI	8	
KAPO-SIRRA	7	
KARRON	8	1
KUPANAU	3	
LAHAN	7	2
LAUIS	8	
LIKUM	13	2
LOI	5	2
LOICHA	5	
LONDRU	16	2
LOWAIA	5	1
MALEI	1	
METAWARI	4	1
NOHANG & PATUSI	18	1
PAU	1	
PELI-KAWA	10	9
PERI	6	
PITARAIT	5	
PITEIYE	2	
POINCHAL	7	1
SONILU	6	
TAUI IS.	14	
TAUI	2	
UNDRAU	2	
YIRU	7	
TOTALS	272	24

PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1953/54.

APPENDIX "D".

LIST OF PERMANENT ILLS.

VILLAGE	NAME	AGE	SEX	REMARKS.
BUNAI	POKUS	AGED	M	Leper at Anelaua.
	NYAPITING	"	F	Crippled.
DORLIU	SIKU	48	M	Deaf and Dumb.
	SONSAON	9	M	One eyed.
DRABITO II	BUSAHI	31	M	Blind
KAPO-SIRRA	BEBEN	AGED	M	Leper, Anelaua.
	MITAHAI	AGED	F	Blind
	POSING	36	M	Epileptic.
LAHAN	PAHAI	30	M	Right leg deformed.
LAUIS	NAYAP	2	F	Deformed left leg.
LIKUM	NAMEK	29	F	Crippled
	BOKLAN	31	M	Leper, Anelaua.
LOI	PISA	34	F	Right leg amputated.
LOWAIA	PORKAIU	45	M	Crippled
	NAROKAN	35	F	Crippled
NOHANG	NAKARO	14	F	Dumb
	DROHAS	42	M	Crippled
PAU	NUWAL	29	M	Insane
	PAHUI	41	M	Leper, Anelaua.
PELI-KAWA	TINDRI	31	M	Crippled.
PERI	NYAMAL	13	M	Dumb
PITARAIT	BUKAREIO	30	M	Leper, Anelaua
	MAMNIMO	42	F	Right leg amputated.
POINCHAL	KABUBEI	AGED	F	Crippled
	NOHAN	45	M	Crippled left leg.
TAUI IS.	NYALIN	28	F	Crippled left leg.
YIRU	PAKA	31	M	Dumb
	POBILIO	30	M	Leper, Anelaua
	KUMBO	28	M	" "
	NAMUNAI	25	F	" "
	DRAMEI	30	M	Elephantiasis of the legs.
	PAPI	40	M	Crippled.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1953/54.

APPENDIX "E".

CLASSIFICATION OF NATIVES ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK.

VILLAGE	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H
BOHUAI I	1							
BOHUAI II	3	2						
FULIHAN	2		1	1				
BUNAI	18				3	1		
FULDRAHEI & SAFONDRALIS	3					1	1	
DORLIU	2			2				
DRABITO I	1			3				
DRABITO II	4							
KABULI	3					3		
KAPO-SIRRA			2					
KARRON	1		1	2				1
KUPANOU	3			2			1	
LAHAN	6		1					
LAUIS			3					
LIKUM					2	3		
LOI	3							
LONDRU	7			3		3	1	
LOWAIA	3							
MALEI	1							
METAWARI	1		2	1				
MOHANG	2		1	8				
PAU	3		1	2		2		
PELI-KAWA	13					1		
PERI	8			5	1		2	
PITARAIT	3					1		
PITEITE	1							2
POINCHAL	5	2		2	1			
TAUI IS.	1							
TAUI	4		3		1			
UMDRA	1		1					
YIRU			2	3				
TOTALS	103	4	18	34	8	15	5	3
ACCOMPANIED BY WIVES:	32	2	1 12	10	7	2	3	3
CHILDREN:	43	-	1	16	4	3	5	2
GRAND TOTALS	177	6	20	60	19	20	13	8

(ABSOLUTE TOTAL 323)

A - GENERAL LABOURER: B - CARPENTER: C - R.P. & N.G.P.F.

D - DOMESTIC : E - TEACHER: F - N.M.A. or TRAINEES.

G. - BOATSCREW: H - DRIVER:

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 4-53/54.

APPENDIX "F".

((a) - R.C.)
((b) - S.D.A.)
((c) - Lutheran)

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

VILLAGE	VILL.SCH; BNVC.SCH BALUAN.	CATHOLIC MISSION PATU; BUNDRALIS; YUNAPOPE.	S.D.A.	LUTH.MISS. LOU.	OTHER VILL SCHOOLS.	LIAP AREA SCHOOL.	REMARKS.
BOHUAI NO.1		1					
BOHUAI NO.2	11(a)	2					Includes enrollment other vills.
BULIHAN	11(b)			1			Registered SDA Teacher.
BUNAI							No sch. Unorthodox Paliau church.
BUNDRAHEI							SEE SAPONDRALIS.
DORLIU	28(a)	1					R.C. Tola' teacher
DRABITO NO.1		3					Vill.sch. being built.
DRABITO NO.2					2(a)		R.C. Church only.
KABULI					4(a)		No vill.sch. SDA & RC churches.
KAPO-SIRRA		1		3			No vill.sch. Luth & RC churches.
KARRON		2					No vill. sch. Lutheran only.
KUPANAU	2(a)			1			To BOHUAI vill.sch.(Additional)
LAHAN	2(b)	2					To BULIHAN sch. (See BUNAI rec.)
LAUIS	24(c)&2(b)						Two at SDA school ROSSUM.
LIKUM	19(b)						SDA school and church.
LOI				1			At TAUIvill.sch. Paliau Church.
LOICHA					3(a)		No schooling. Paliau Church.
LONDRU							At TAUI vill.sch.
LOW AIA					3(a)		See BUNAI for remarks.
MALEI							See BUNAI for remarks.
METAWARI		5					At TAUI vill.sch.
MOHANG		1			1(a)		No school or church. Waiting Cl.
PATUSI							See MOHANG.
PAU		2					At TAUI vill. sch.
PELI-KAWA					4(a)		" " " "
PERI & POINCHAL					4(a)	2	No school. Paliau church.
PITARAIT		1					At TAUI vill.sch.
PITEIYE	5(a)	3					On RC Mission ground, Patusi.
SAPONDRALIS	20(b)	2		4			Incl. BUNDRAHEI. SDAs and RCs.
SCHILU		6					RC Church. No vill. school.
TAUI IS	-	1					Paliau Church followers.
TAUI	13(a)	1					Catholic schhol and Church
UNDRAU							See TAUI.
YIRU					3(c)		To LAUIS Lutheran school

Manus District

P/R 5 of 53/54

J.R. Landrum

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/15/11

Baluan Patrol Post,
MANUS.

14th October 1953

District Commissioner,
MANUS.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 5 - 53/54.

INTRODUCTION : This report covers a patrol of the Southern, South Eastern and Eastern Islands of the 6th census sub-division for the following purposes :-

(a) Compilation of census for the sub-division;

(b) Payment of War Damage Compensation at Nauna, Rambutso, Tong, Lou, M'Bukei and Johnson Islands;

(c) Routine inspection of villages within the area and attention to native matters, including Baluan Council affairs in Rambutso;

(d) Auditing of Baluan Council store;

(e) Investigation of alleged thefts at L'Agendrowa and M'Bukei plantations.

PATROL DIARY

20/7/53 Departed Baluan 0700 hrs by workboat,(MV Lunaman) arrived Lenkau, Rambutso, 1100 hrs.

21/7/53 Remained Lenkau.

22/7/53 Departed Lenkau 0800 hrs, arrived Pensal 0930 hrs.

23/7/53 Departed 0700 hrs, arrived N'Driol (Pundou Is.) 0830 hrs.

24/7/53 Departed 0800 hrs, arrived Pak Island 1030 hrs.

25/7/53 Left Pak 0800 hrs, arrived Momote 1000 hrs. (fuel lines repaired by R.A.A.F. mechanic) Departed 1200 hrs and arrived Baluan 1730 hrs.

20/8/53 Lipan Mouk inspected from station.

22/8/53 Departed Baluan 0700 hrs by workboat, arrived Pam Island 0745 hrs. Returned Baluan 1600 hrs.

27/8/53 Departed Baluan 0700 hrs, arrived Rei, Lou Island, 0930 hrs. Left Rei 1600 hrs by road and arrived Baun, 18 00 hrs.

28/8/53 Returned Baluan 1600 hrs.

29/8/53 Departed Baluan 0800 hrs by workboat, arrived N'Driol, Pundou Island, Rambutso, 1500 hrs.

30/8/53 & 31/8/53 Remained N'Driol.

1/9/53 Departed N'Driol 0800 hrs, arrived Tong Island 1045 hrs. Returned Pundou 1600 hrs.

2/9/53 Departed Pundou 0800 hrs by road, arrived Loamat 0900 hrs Returned Pundou 1530 hrs.

3/9/53 Departed Pundou 0800 hrs, arrived Nauna1000 hrs. Departed Nauna 1500 hrs, arrived Pundou 1930 hrs.

4/9/53 Departed Pundou 0800 hrs, by workboat, arrived Pensal 0900 hrs. Returned 1700 hrs.

5/9/53 Departed Pundou 0800 hrs, arrived Patuam Plantation 0900 hours. Returned 1200 hrs.

6/9/53 Departed Pundou 0700 hrs, arrived Baluan 1400 hrs.

23/9/53 Villages of Lipan, Manuai, Sone, Parioi and Perilik inspected from station.

30/9/53 Departed Baluan by workboat 0700 hrs, arrived Pam 0800 hrs. Returned 1700 hrs.

4/10/53 Departed Baluan 0800 hrs by workboat, arrived Johnson Island 1100 hrs.

5/10/53 Departed Johnson Island 0700 hrs, arrived M'Bukei 1030 hrs.

6/10/53 Departed M'Bukei 1230 hrs, arrived Peri 1700 hrs.

7/10/53 Departed Peri 0930 hrs, arrived Bunai 1000 hrs. Left Bunai 1400 hrs, arrived Baluan 1750 hrs.

Routine inspections were made of all villages and censuses compiled. War Damage Compensation was paid at Rambutso, Nauna, Tong, Lou, M'Bukei and Johnson Islands, and further claims investigated. The Baluan Council store at Rambutso was inspected and a stocktake completed. Lengthy discussions, which involved a return trip, were held with the natives of Rambutso in order to clarify matters concerning the Baluan Council, in particular the operation of the store, aid-post and school which are situated at Pensal. Native complaints were heard and settled at all villages and two cases of complaints by Europeans against natives were investigated, one at Lenkau, and the other at M'Bukei. Separate reports will be submitted on these two investigations.

NATIVE SITUATION

The native situation within this area is generally satisfactory.

Re-building of Rambutso, Baluan and Pam villages has been commenced and good progress is being made. The new villages are well planned and the houses, although in some cases smaller than before, are well constructed.

Most villages are producing copra from their own coconut stands and Baluan and Rambutso natives are share-farming L'Agendrowa, Kumili and Sivisa plantations.

Quarrelling between the three villages of Rambutso was discovered to be mainly the result of dissatisfaction on the part of the Pundou and Lenkau natives towards the location of the Council centre at Pensal. After lengthy discussions the natives were convinced that little would be gained by transferring the school, store and aidpost to another village at this stage, although the present site does possess certain disadvantages. It was decided, that following this particular problem and numerous minor difficulties associated with it such as transport of store supplies and food supplies for school children that regular fortnightly meetings should be held at Rambutso in order that Councillors and prominent natives could discussand settle local problems.

Paliau of Lipan Mouk

Quarrelling between Paliau and his former Mouk followers has culminated in the break-up of the composite village of Lipan Mouk. (Paliau formed this village in 1948 when he invited the Mouks, a sea-faring group who lived over the reef surrounding Mouk Island, to combine with the Lipans, on Baluan.)

The Lipans are building their new village along the Baluan road and the Mouks are re-building on the old site. The new villages will be contiguous but separate.

The Mouks offered to buy their village site but the Lipans, influenced by Paliau, refused to sell to them. However they have given the Mouks permission to remain there as long as they wish.

Paliau's influence with natives outside Baluan remains almost unchanged.

Loamat village, Rambutso.

This village was formed by Pak immigrants in 1949. These natives supported the Paliau movement which was then strongly opposed by the majority of Pak natives. After a period of bitter quarrelling between the two factions on Pak, they accepted an offer of ground at Pundou Island, Rambutso, where they constructed Loamat village.

They now wish to return to Pak where they consider they have sufficient support to justify asking the Administration to allow Pak to enter the Baluan Council. In fact, almost exactly half of the total population of Pak, including the Loamat group, is in favour of such a move and the remainder oppose it. (1)

I have informed them that there is little chance of the Administration approving their entry into the Baluan Council unless there was a clear majority in favour. Their leader is confident that they will soon gain further support and a comparison with figures submitted by Mr. D. Ross, Patrol Officer, in April shows some justification for his optimism. (2)

The Loamats have decided to return to their own ground on Pak, in any case, and have selected a site for their new village.

Lou Island

The Lou natives evince no interest in the Baluan Council.

They would like to form a Co-operative Society but according to the Lorengau Co-operative Officer, lack sufficient numbers.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

The Baluan and Lou Islanders are pre-dominantly agriculturists and their fertile soil produces large quantities of fruits and vegetables. Since April the Baluans have sold approximately two tons of surplus produce to the Naval establishment at Lombrom, each month, at a rate of £ 13.13. 4 per ton.

Sago is the staple of the other islands patrolled, although small quantities of vegetables are usually grown.

The sea-faring Mouks of Baluan are indifferent gardeners and usually obtain their sago from Manus or Rambutso through trading friends or relatives. In exchange, they supply fish and coconut oil. The Mouks obtain fruit and vegetables in a similar manner from Baluans. There is always strong resistance to the suggestion, occasionally put forward by natives, of a formal market on the grounds that it would lead to quarrelling and poor relations between the two groups.

---

(1) 168 opposed to Council; 167 in favour of Council.
(2) April 1953 - Mokera village - 65 in favour Council, July - 80.

With the exception of several goats on Baluan and some pigs on Pak there is no livestock in the area patrolled.

Before the war pigs played an important part in the natives' economic and social life but opposition to them on the grounds of hygiene and their nuisance value to gardeners prevented re-stocking after the Japanese occupation.

At Lou and Tong Seventh Day Adventism eradicated pigs and it is certain that their taboos also influenced this decision by Baluan natives.

There is now only sporadic interest shown by individual natives and it is unlikely that pig breeding will regain general popularity.

Each village possesses fowls and some, a few ducks. Several roosters imported by the Council have not yet influenced the strain of the local fowls.

Copra production

Copra production on Baluan and Polot has increased slightly and is now, on an average, about 3 tons each month. The Council, which is now licensed to buy and sell copra, pays 5½d a lb. This figure was arrived at after discussion with the Lorengau Co-operative Officer. The balance, obtained after sale to P.C.B., covers the cost of transport and the building of a reserve fund to meet possible losses during canoe transportation.

Cocoa

Natives of Lipan village, Baluan, have cleared and planted shade trees in an area of ground large enough to carry about 200 trees. Unfortunately about half of the seed planted failed to germinate and a second attempt has been made. Should this second planting be unsuccessful, fresh seed will be obtained from Lorengau. This area will be extended to meet minimum requirements of Ordinance.

Natives of Baun village, Lou, have cleared a larger area and planted shade trees in a small portion of it. The remainder has been planted with vegetables and the natives intend to prepare shade as soon as the gardens are finished.

It is obvious that Baluan will never be able to plant cocoa extensively, as there is not sufficient ground surplus to ordinary agricultural requirements. The stony nature of Baluan ground precludes any possibility of mechanical clearing or cultivation which would in any case be essential in this area of low labour potential. The alternative, of planting in small groves, possibly between coconuts, which would be suited both to the nature of the ground and the strip system of land ownership, is unfortunately prevented by the minimum requirements of the Ordinance.

Rambutso, which has been suggested as an excellent potential area for cocoa by the District Agricultural officer suffers from an even lower labour potential than Baluan. Its population is less than 600 and its three villages are widely scattered. There is a possibility that a number of Mouks could be persuaded to emigrate to Rambutso but there is little evidence to suggest that these sea-faring natives could be transformed into successful agriculturists within the forseeable future.

Trochus fishing

The Mouk natives recently sold, with the assistance of the Co-operative Officer at Lorengau, about 3 tons of trochus through J. Brelaz of Rabaul. They received £ 145 per ton, which amounted to about £ 12 per bag. This is the highest price received by natives in this area and it should stimulate production. Local prices are between 8 to 10 shells for 1/-

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The health of the natives in the area patrolled appears to be satisfactory.

The Council employs two Native Medical Assistants, one of whom is stationed at Rambutso and one at Baluan. The Baluan N.M.A. accompanied the patrol to Lou and Pam.

Full particulars of all deaths and treatments of patients is submitted by the N.M.A's in their monthly reports to P.H.D. Manus.

I have observed that there have been several deaths amongst women during or associated with childbirth. Although village officials and natives generally are well aware of the risks associated with childbirth in their villages and in spite of a very real fear of childbirth amongst the women, there is a strong resistance to going to Lorengau for confinements. This is caused by the difficulty of arranging canoe transport for the long journey to Lorengau (many natives dom not own canoes and could not afford to hire them) and adequate care of other children for the long absence involved in such a trip and to the natives' general fear and distrust of hospitals and native medical orderlies (European medical staff are usually excluded), a strong feeling against dying away from one's relatives and feelings of shame which are conspicuous amongst these exceptionally modest people. Even in their own homes and surrounded by relatives, a woman in childbirth is unlikely to allow anybody to see her exposed body.

Roads and bridges

There are few roads throughout this island sub-division. The Baluan road is well maintained by the Council and the Lou natives keep the road linking their two villages in good order.

The two villages on Pak are fortunate in that the road linking them runs through the plantation and is maintained by plantation labour.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

With the exception of the Luluai of Mokera, Pak, who was absent at the time of the patrol, the conduct of all officials appears to have been satisfactory.

Similarly, the conduct of all Councillors appeared satisfactory.

There is little doubt that the processes of democratic elections in the villages within the Council area have produced the ablest men as officials. In most cases the Councillors are younger than the Luluais whom they replaced, although the Luluai of Manuai who is now an old man, is constantly re-elected as Councillor.

CENSUS

Census was completed for the sub-division.

The natural increase for the year was 77; there were 120 births as against 43 deaths. Of the deaths, 4 were of infants under 1 year, 6 of children under 13, and the remainder of adults.

EDUCATION

There are 2 Government and 6 mission schools in this area.

The Government schools are within the Council area. The principal school is situated at Baluan. The European teacher-in-charge, Mrs. M. A. Landman, is assisted by two trained native teachers. The two native teachers are at present paid by the Council but I have recommended that the Education Department should resume payment of their salaries. This school has an enrolment of 75 boys and 23 girls of standards I, II, III, and IV. The pupils are derived mainly from the Catholic villages of Baluan and Pam.

It is hoped that this school will be able to send a number of its senior pupils to the Lorengau school in 1954.

The other Administration school is situated at Pensal, Rambutso. The Education Department has not yet been able to provide a trained teacher for this school and its single teacher is an aged ex-teacher from Peri village. His salary is paid by the Council.

This school has an enrolment of 70 boys and 32 girls. They are drawn from the three villages of Rambutso and from Nauna.

There are six mission schools in the area. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission has village schools at Baluan, Lou, Pam and Pak The Baluan school, which is situated at Parioi, has an enrolment of 8 boys and 12 girls. The mission also has a larger school at Bisik, Lou, which draws its pupils from amongst the more advanced of the smaller village schools. This school was under the control of a European mission teacher until recently. It is at present staffed by 3 native teachers.

There are no Catholic schools. Fr. Lamers, of the Catholic mission at Patu, has intimated that he may send a teacher to Baluan where the mission has retained a small number of followers.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

327 claims, amounting to £ 1,976. 6. 6 were paid during the patrol. A further small number of claims have been investigated or re-investigated and will be submitted for approval.

MISSIONS

There are three missions in the area.

The Roman Catholic mission was the earliest arrival and had the largest group of adherents but lost the bulk of them as a result of quarrelling between the priests and the natives after the outbreak of cargo-cult in 1946. Fr. Lamers of Patu expresses doubt that these natives, even though they continue to regard themselves as Catholics, will return to the Church. He points out that there is a generation growing up in the meantime without religious education.

I have gained the impression that many natives believe they will eventually return to their Church but that there is still opposition from their leaders. The Catholic mission has a small group of adherents on Baluan and in Pak.

The Lutheran mission (Evangelical Society?) has a small group of followers at Pak. It is the least influential of the missions in the area.

The Seventh Day Adventists share Pak with the Catholics and Lutherans, Baluan with the Catholics and have complete control of Lou and Tong.

BALUAN COUNCIL

The Baluan Council, which was established in 1950, includes in its area the islands of Baluan, Pam, Rambutso and Nauna. The islands of Mbukei and Lambucho (Johnson Is.) desire to enter the Council and approval for their entry has been asked.

Each of the 11 villages of the Council area, with the exception of the composite village of Lipan Mouk, possesses a Councillor. Lipan Mouk, which consists of the former villages of Lipanm, Polot and Mouk, has three Councillors. Paliau of Lipan Mouk is the President of the Council.

The Council has an average yearly revenue of a little over £ 2,000, the bulk of which is derived from Council taxes. These are at a rate of £ 4 for all able-bodied adult males and £ 1 for females.

At the 1953 elections the majority of former Councillors was re-elected. Details of elections are given in Appendix A.

The Council maintains, in conjunction with the Administration, a school and Aidpost at Baluan and at Rambutso. It has also established a store at Baluan with a subsidiary at Rambutso. The store is operated separately from the Council Treasury account, on an advance of £ 600.

A stocktake of the Baluan store and the Rambutso subsidiary was completed in August. A Trading and Profit and Loss Account is given in Appendix B.

The average monthly turnover for this store, since it was established in 1951 has been :-

1951	Average monthly turnover	£ 270
1952	"	357
1953	"	670

This steady increase is an interesting indication of the rise in individual incomes within the Council. It also indicates how significantly low is the actual spending power of the natives - about £ 3.10. 0 per unit of population each year.

The following figures indicate the trading results since 1951 :-

	Profit	Loss
1951	£ 361	
1952		£ 165
1953(to August)	197	

The principal reason for the losses in 1952 and the early part of 1953, during my absence from Baluan, was a change in practice from buying in Rabaul to buying from the principal local company. This company apparently agreed to sell to the Council store at a discount of 10%. They later reduced this to 2½%. Upon my return I obtained a discount of 7½% but as this figure was too low to permit profitable trading, I advised the Council to resume the former practice of purchasing store supplies in Rabaul. This practice is now being followed and I expect that the store will operate satisfactorily.

During the Co-operative Officer's recent visit to Baluan the Councillors asked him if he would assist them to establish a Co-operative Society to take over the Baluan Council store and to handle the marketing of local produce.

Mr. Brown and I discussed this matter at some length and finally concluded that despite the fact that the Council was suceessfully handling this work at the present time, certain advantages would accrue from the establishment of a society.

In particular it would remove the Council from the sphere of business undertakings into which it was becoming progressively committed and would permit more efficient and economical operation of the store as a result of bulk buying and costing.

Mr. Brown has agreed to arrange the training of a co-operative clerk and the Council has already sent a suitable native to him, at Lorengau.

J.R.Landman

(J.R.Landman)
Actg. Assistant District Officer

REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL

CONSTABLE SAMA REG'D NO. 2136

Conduct - satisfactory

A willing constable but of limited ability.

APPENDIX "A"

BALUAN COUNCIL - 1953 ELECTIONS

VILLAGE	NOMINEE		NO. OF VOTES	COMMENTS
LIPAN MOUK (3 Councillors)	PAIIAU	⊖	Unopposed	Councillor since 1951, President since 1951. Re-elected President 1953 but by reduced majority.
	LUKAS	⊖	"	Councillor and vice-President since 1951. Re-elected vice-President 1953.
	NOAN	⊖	"	Councillor in 1952.
LIPAN (1 Councillor)	SOANIN	⊖	23	Provisional Councillor in 1950
	Pokau		16	
	Palasip		4	
MANUAI	TUAIN	⊖	18	Councillor since 1951
	Samial		2	
	Solok		1	
SONE	SANGOL	⊖	15	Councillor since 1952 (election confirmed by preference votes)
	Kanaui		12	
	Silip		11	
	Muli		8	
PARIOI	SIPENIN	⊖	31	No previous experience
	Sakumai		11	
	Narulapan		3	
PERILIK	SOKOU	⊖	Unopposed	"
PAM	MALAI	⊖	"	Councillor since 1951
LENKAU	KIPEL	⊖	31	Councillor in 1951
	Poisi		19	
PENSAL	KULEP	⊖	41	Councillor since 1951
	Kilot		20	
	Pelei		11	
N'DRIOL	LUNGAT	⊖	54	"
	Mame		51	
NAUNA	NOAN	⊖	Unopposed	"

⊖ Successful nominee

APPENDIX "B"

TRADING ACCOUNT AND PROFIT AND LOSS ACCOUNT

BALUAN COUNCIL STORE

PERIOD 1/5/53 TO 31/8/53

Stock Forward	£	753:11: 5	Sales	£	2,674:17: 6
Purchases		2,016: 9: [redacted]	Stock		1,134: 2: 5
Credit purchases		661: 3: 0	Sundry debtors		6: 2: 3
		3,431: 4: 0			
Gross profit		383:18: 2			
	£	3,815: 2: 2		£	3,815: 2: 2
			Forward		383:18: 2
Freight	£	96:12: 3			
Sewing of laplaps		16:11: 0			
Wages		41:13: 4			
Bank charges		10[redacted] 0			
Cheque book		5: 0			
Cables		4: 3			
		155:15:10			
Kerosene ϕ		31: 0: 0			
		186:15:10			
Net profit		197: 2: 4			
	£	383:18: 2		£	383:18: 2

ϕ Represents two drums of kerosene ordered from Edgell & Whitely and paid for by Council Store. Kerosene not received by Council.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1953

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
BAUN (LOU)	28/8/53		2											1			~~3~~	~~1~~	~~2~~	~~4~~	~~3~~	1	24	31	1		1		14	35	8	36	3	18	3	32		46	43	208
HAHAI (PAK)	24/7/53	2																				1							10	22	6	15	1	14	3	22	17	33	22	95
JOHNSON IS.	5/10/53	3	2					1						1	1			1											15	28	7	23	1	23	2·3	35	23	34	32	124
LAKO (LOU)	28/8/53	1	1																		1		2	1					4	6	5	4	4	1	2·4	8	8	10	9	39
LENKAU	22/7/53	7	2											1					1						11	8			16	27	8	25	2	23	4·1	43	33	38	35	148
LIPAN	23/9/53	6	1	1					1							1	1	1											12	32	9	27	1	27	2·9	27	21	39	35	122
LIPAN MOUK	"	18	14					1			1			5	4						3		1	1	1				55	111	39	109	5	109	3·4	165	118	161	147	597
MANUAI	"	1	1																		1		8	6					4	9	2	5	1	5	3	9	7	16	14	61
MOKERA	24/7/53	4	3											1	1												2		18	49	12	38	1	35	3	35	33	65	52	187
M'BUKEI	6/10/53	9	2	1							1			4	2	1					1		8	4	5	1			32	75	26	80	2	80	5	87	69	100	104	379
NAUMEI	3/9/53	1												1	2										4				6	12	8	11	1	11	4·8	16	17	16	14	68
N'DRIOL	23/7/53	6	2								1			2											32	12			10	54	9	45	1	40	3	47	49	77	67	284
PAM	30/9/53	4	1																		5	1			7	3	1		14	36	6	30	2	29	2·6	26	19	41	35	138
PARIDI	23/9/53	1												2							8	7	9	8			2	1	3	16	5	23	1	21	2·8	10	14	20	28	107
PENSAL	24/7/53	5	2			1								1			1				1	1							20	36	12	29	2	22	3	50	36	47	41	176
PERILIK	23/9/53	2	1																		2	1	4	4			2	1	3	14	3	11	1	11	2·4	11	10	20	14	69
REI	28/8/53	7	6											1	2						3		23	18			7	1	23	25	16	30	2	30	5	53	36	30	37	206
SONE	23/9/53		2											1							4	1	3	3	1		1		9	24	8	21	1	21	2·3	22	19	31	27	112
TONO	1/9/53					1												1									1		4	9	4	6	1	6	4	6	11	12	9	39
TOTALS		~~7~~ 73	43	1		2	2	1		3		19	12	2	1	3	2				32	13	82	76	62	24	17	3	272	620	193	266	31	526		698	513	836	763	3179

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Lorengau.
Manus.
30.10.53

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
5 NOV 1953
NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Director,
Department of District Services,
Headquarters.
Port Moresby.

Patrol Report Manus No.5 1953/54.
J.R. Landman Actg A.D.O.

The report is clear in all its aspects. Since the report was written a Medical Patrol and Agricultural Patrol have visited the area. A satisfactory condition was reported by both patrols.

It is hoped that the Education Officer can pay a visit in the near future. A follow up patrol is planned before the close of December.

An extract of Medical and Police matters will be forwarded as soon as completed tohether with the required map.

W.M. English.

District Commissioner.

31-15-71

19th November, 1959.

The District Commissioner,
Manus District, LORENGAU.

Subject: LORENGAU Patrol Report No.5 of 1959-60

Receipt is acknowledged of the above-quoted patrol report, which does not call for any special comment.

2. The South-Coast, and the adjacent islands appear to be settling down satisfactorily from the administrative angle.

3. Sections involving Technical matters have been forwarded to the relevant Departments.

(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director, DDS & NA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of MANUS Report No. 6/53-54

Patrol Conducted by E.V. SMITH. PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled NORTH COAST: SECTION "A" - CENSUS DIVISION I

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ——

Natives 2 R.P.I.N.G.C.

Duration—From 7/1/1954 to 23/1/1954 & 10-11-12-53; 15-12-53; 18-12-53

Number of Days 21

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services FEW APRIL/1953

Medical ... MAY /1952.

Map Reference U.S. ARMY PROVISIONAL MAP OF MANUS AND ADJACENT ISLANDS - 4 MILES TO 1 INCH

Objects of Patrol 1 ANNUAL REVISION OF CENSUS. 2 CHECKING STATISTICS. 3 ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION PATROL.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

9/2 1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Village Popul

Year 1953/54

CENSUS COVERS A PERIO

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS 148		DEATHS (59) 17												Females in Child Birth	MIG (1—3)	
				0-1 Mth. (2)		0-1 Year (9)		1—4 (6)		5—8 (4)		9—13 (1)		Over 13 (37)				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
ANDRA	9·1·54	5	7										1	2				1
BABI (PITYILULS)	18·1·54	1	5												1			
BOWAT	16·1·54	5	2												2		1	
DERAMBAT	10·1·54	7	4				1	1						2	1		15 (2)	8 (1)
DRAKOT	13·1·54	3	1			1	1								1			
HUS	12·1·54	6	11			1	1		2	1	1			3				
KOUP	8·1·54	1	1														1	(3) (2)
LABAHAN	13·1·54	1	-											1				
LIAP	11·1·54	5	7												1		2	(3) 2
LONIU	10·12·53	9	3											3	3			
LOWA I	14·1·54	1												3	2		(17)	(2)
LOWA II	15·1·54	4	3						1	1								
MALABANG	18·1·54		1														3	1
MOKERANG (PITYILULS)	20·1·54	3	2												1			
PAKERANG	18·1·54	8	12			1	1		1	1				1			(8)	(5)
PAPITILAI	21·1·54	6	2				1							2			1	1
PULUSO	18·1·54	1															2 (1)	3 (3)
ROSSUM	15·12·53	1	1														1	2 (2)
SAU	8·1·54	6	7	1	1		1	1						2	3		17	2
TINGDU	15·12·53	2	3												1			(1)
WAREMBU	15·12·53	1																
TOTALS:		76	72	1	1	3	6	2	4	3	1		1	20	17		43 (69)	38 (71)

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

P R E A M B L E :

District of MANUS Report No. 6/1953-54

Patrol conducted by E.V.Smith, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled North Coast : Section "A" - Census division No. 1

Patrol accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 2 R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration 10-11/12/53; 15/12/53; 18/12/53; 7/1/54 - 23/1/54.

Number of days TWENTY ONE (21)

Did Medical Assistant accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services Feby. - April, 1953.

Medical May, 1952

Map Reference U.S.Army provisional map of Manus and adjacent Islands 4 miles to I inch. vide tracing attached.

Objects of Patrol 1 Annual revision of census; 2 Checking statistics; 3 routine administration patrol.

SUMMARY OF DIARY :

Thursday, 10th December, 1953: By car to LONIU village. Census and general inspection.

Friday, 11th December, 1953: Revisited LONIU.

Tuesday, 15th December, 1953: By car to ROSSUM. Census at ROSSUM and WAREMEN Villages. return night to LORENGAU.

Friday, 18th December, 1953: Walk to TINGOU. Census and inspection.

Thursday, 7th January, 1954: 0700 Hrs. per M.V."Eros" to SAU. dropped cargo. Onto BUNDRALIS and anchor for night.

Friday, 8th January, 1954: 0700 Hrs. "Eros" onto BIPI Is. with P.C. Mr.R.Pearse. Visited ARAN to investigate adultry case. 1300 Hrs. by canoe to SAU. Census.

Saturday,

.../ P.2

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

Saturday, 9th January, 1954: Visited DRUHAI Hamlet and inspected KURTI Native Society store. P.M. by canoe to ANDRA. Census

Sunday, 10th January, 1954: P.M. by canoe to DERAMBAT. Census.

Monday, 11th January, 1954: 1200 Hrs. by canoe to LIAP. Census.

Tuesday, 12th January, 1954: 1300 Hrs. by canoe to HUS. Census and inspection.

Wednesday, 13th January, 1954: 1200 Hrs. by canoe to LABAHAN. Census at LABAHAN and DRAKOT.

Thursday, 14th January, 1954: By canoe up DRAKOT River to LOWA I. Census. Heavy rain in afternoon. Return to LABAHAN.

Friday, 15th January, 1954: By canoe up MARAMAN river to LOWA II (Maraman). Census and inspection. By canoe to BOWAT.

Saturday, 16th January, 1954: Census at BOWAT. Torrential rain.

Sunday, 17th January, 1954: Walk to INRIM. Inspect MALABANG and PULUSO Villages.

Monday, 18th January, 1954: Census at MALABANG and PULUSO. Afternoon by canoe to PITYILU Is. Census of BAPI and PAKERANG Villages.

Tuesday, 19th January, 1954: At PITYILU.

Wednesday, 20th January, 1954: By canoe to HAUWEI and NDRILO Is. Thence to MOKERANG. Census.

Thursday, 21st January, 1954: By canoe to PAITILAI Village. Census.

Friday, 22nd January, 1954: Visited Papitilai Mission.

Saturday, 23rd January, 1954: By workboat return to LORENGAU.

- DIARY ENDS -

PATROL COMPLETED.

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

INTRODUCTION: The report covers a patrol to the No.1 census division and is the third patrol report submitted by the writer on this particular area. Previous patrols were carried out by patrol No. 8-52/53 in March and April, 1953, and by patrol No.3-52/53 in August and October, 1952. Apart from patrols there have been several other visits to most of the villages in this area in connection with formation and inspection of native Societies, and field staff have made regular trips for special purposes to such places as SAU, ANDRA, PITYILU, DERAMBAT, LIAP and HUS. The villages comprising the Los Negros group are of course in constant contact with the District Office.

The two reports previously submitted have given a clear picture of conditions on this particular North Coast section, and this report, which covers a fairly quick census patrol, is a brief one, and apart from statistics collated in the Appendices, comments under the usual narrative headings are limited by virtue of the two previous patrols, and mark only pertinent changes in conditions.

CENSUS: There was an increase of 153 in population during the last 14-16 months. This is attributed to the excess of 89 of births over deaths, plus an overall inward migration of 61. It would appear that the last figures submitted had a numerical error of three people, and was probably caused by confusion in recording migrations within the actual census division.

The village population registers show two seperate figures for migrations, Viz., the actual migrations in and from the village, and the true migrations to and from the actual census division.

Census take was orderly and there were no complaints nor any absenteeism.

An additional copy of the census is enclosed for the Director of Public Health.

WAR DAMAGE: The recording of war damage has been thoroughly checked and war damage is now complete for this area. All outstanding paymentshave been made by the district office since the last patrol in April, 1953.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: There have been no changes in positions since the last report submitted and the men holding official positions appear to be performing satisfatorily. There were no complaints against any of the Luluais or Tul Tuls. There is still no Luluai at PAPITILAI but owing to the particular native situation there, and the instability of the Papitilai people, I declined to accept a nomination for recommendation and have referred the matter to the Assistant District Officer.

... / P.4

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

HEALTH: Aid Posts staffed by trained N.M.O.s are situated at ANDRA and DERAMBAT. There is a European nurse attached to the Lutheran Mission at LONIU. The majority of villages are nearby to Lorengau, and the health of these people is well looked after. The natives are healthy and it was pleasing to note the decrease in grilli cases amongst children.

There was one case of multiple birth recorded at DERAMBAT. A total of 59 deaths were recorded, 35% of which were infants. Of the 37 deaths classified in the 'Under 13' section of the census, 20 were 'Aged' people, 4 from LOWA I* were caused by possible influenza as reported in the last patrol report, another four (4) died as a result of the recent* epidemic influenza, and the others are unknown. There were no cases of violent death.

Latrines are built over the sea and are well kept. It was again noticed that the mosquitoes are very bad at PITYILU in the rest house area.

N.B * WITHIN THE QUARANTINE AREA.
LORENGAU - LOMBRUM - MOMOTE.

HOUSING: A very marked progress has been made by most villages in renovating and rebuilding old houses, the most striking example being at the Island of ANDRA, where some 29 new houses have been sensibly erected. These people were commended for their effort. The standard of housing generally on the North Coast is very good, with the exception at LOWA where the people are too unsettled, and at LABAHAN DRAKOT where the natives appear a trifle indifferent to advise for better housing standards.

REST HOUSES: New rest houses have been built at HUS, ANDRA, LABAHAN, and BOWAT. There is good travelling accomodation all along the North Coast.

CEMETERIES: Native cemeteries are well kept and clean. The people at TINGOU have chosen a new site and have cleared it very well, with shrubs and flowers planted.

ROADS AND BRIDGES: A patrol to this area does not entail much walking, travelling most of the time by canoes. The roads inland to LOWA, KOUP, ROSSUM, WAREMBU and TINGOU were clean and the portion of the coastal road back from BOWAT to PULUSO and thence to LORENGAU via LUGOS was in good order, and small canoes are kept to ferry across some of the broader streams.

LAW AND JUSTICE: One Court for Native Affairs was held at LIAP. Defendant was charged contra Reg. 83 (a) and paid a fine of Ten Shillings. The patrol was remarkable for the lack of land or property disputes. Minor domestic complaints were adjudicated upon.

.../ P.5

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

LAW AND JUSTICE (Cont.) : The ANDRAS are still querying their reef rights and the District Commissioner has seen those concerned and explained to them the rights by law of the mainland people owning property adjacent to the Andra Reef.

MISSIONS: Relations with Missions are good. This census division is predominately Catholic and is served by Mission centres at BUNDRALIS and PAPITILAI. Reverand Walters of the Lutheran Mission is now stationed at Loniu Mission, and their Mission has the services of a trained European nurse (infant welfare).

For further details of Mission work in the Education field, see Appendix "C".

EDUCATION: Appendix "C" gives school attendance and as can be read in conjunction with the census statistics a good proportion of the children of school age are receiving teaching of some kind.

The future of the Government school at LAIP, is, I beleive, assured, although the question of the purchase of the ground at KALI (Liap) is not as yet finalised. At the time of Patrol, the European teacher was still in Lorengau and school had not yet started at Liap. The site at Liap is indeed a very valuable one as far as education is concerned particularly with regard to its position for the inland No.I Road peoples.

AGRICULTURE: These people are not an agricultural people their main diet consisting of sago, fish and supplemented with Taro and kaukau. The same conditions exist as enlarged upon in my report No. 3/1952-53. As yet there have been no crop projects started in this area, nor any attempt to introduce stock. With the forming of Co-operatives and the concentration of building up Native Societies, it is probable that these projects may be organised and fostered through the efficient workings of the native societies. Trading between the island and mainland people is satisfatory, and disputes are fewer, now.

TRADE AND COMMERCE: As is well known, the North Coast has a good potential through the avenues of shelling, fishing, fresh foods and fruits, and copra production. The majority of the natives listed as Gen. Lab. in Appendix "B" are working on contract basis with the salvage contractors at Lorengau or Lombrum, and also with Los Negros Industries on Salami.

The PITYILU natives still have the priveledge of working the Administration owned Island plantations of HAUWEI and NDRILO, and they are working well as an organised and energetic unit. The MALABANGS have been granted permission to cut copra on KORUNIAT Island, but the population is too small and no work has been started as yet. The MOKERANGS asked to be able to work on KORUNIAT, and it is thought that their request is reasonable and should meet with some consideration.

The pl

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

TRADE AND COMMERCE (Cont.): The plantation at SAU, formerly worked by contract by the local natives, now has agreement labourers working there.

The Lai and Kurti Societies are going ahead quite strongly, and with a slight growing interest being shown by those natives who are 'sitting on the fence', the co-operatives venture has a happy outlook among these people.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: It would be easy to say that the 'native situation' is good, and the people are more stable and content. The societies formed so far are a success, the people on Los Negros have contributed portion of share capital towards the formation of another native society, and it is only reasonable to think that the unwilling and/or uninterested sections will in time be absorbed in unity with the co-operative method. It is certainly true that the formation of native societies have acted as a steadying influence (apart from the fact that they are, in effect, a successful business venture), and through them will continue to do so. However, I am still of the opinion that the Council 'pockets' are an unhealthy, "unclean" and regrettably unsteadying influence amongst some of the population. Admittedly at SAU and DERAMBAT, where there was no actual split, co-operatives have infiltrated and taken over to a certain extent from the 'Council fashion', and the non pro Council neighbours are more settled and content with their brothers. PITYILU, which is virtually the Lei Native Society, still suffers from lack of unity of thought amongst its settlers, and at LOWA, where some natives have contributed some £32 towards the Kurti Native Society, there is still a much bigger amount tucked away in safekeeping for Council Tax. The split at PAPITILAI is an unfortunate affair, and the people are in a hopeless position at the present moment, with continual bickerings, accusations and general unrest. There can be nothing but praise for the work done and the good that will be achieved by the introduction of native societies, and given time and maturity, they may be the sole solution to working out the particular native situation amongst the North Coast natives. It is felt, though, that the Administration could be more firm perhaps, for these peoples own good, and tell them that, .. (a) they will not have a Native Village Council, or... (b) they will have one. It is most unlikely that this form of local government will ever work on the North Coast, for quite some time at anyrate, and although the proportion of Lipan Council followers is small nevertheless they should not just let go their own way and be disregarded. It is perfectly obvious that they are the cause of constant trouble making, perhaps not unrest in the true sense of the word, but like a slight scratch, the sore can fester and infect without some attention. The council villages have been treated quite sympathetically by past patrols, and the position of Native Councils has been carefully and often explained to them. Nevertheless, the leaders still attend meetings at BUNAI and are rejuvenated with propaganda, the full nature and details of which I am unable to determine fully. Over the December/January period, many canoes carried large numbers to the South Coast, and the leaders and torchbearers celebrated festivities at BALUAN, approached the Assistant District Officer at BALUAN with their immediate requisites, and conveniently bypassed the headquarters at Lorengau. They still have an ideal fostered not so many years ago , and give the impression that they want too much,

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont.): ... too soon for too little effort. They are to be pitied in a way. It would be dangerous if they swallowed administration without local government, if they accept the feeler by the co-operatives, and then through indigestion still end up discontent. The council villages are still a problem which will be an unusual and rather challenging feature of routine native administration in Manus.

- - - - - - - - - - -

The large amount of migrations to SAU and DERAMBAT was caused by the fact that the people from MUNDRAU and other No.I Road 'Drugal' area natives have left their old place and come to settle on the coast, in order to participate more actively and more for their own benefit in the Kurti Native Society. The SAU people have given land to the natives of MUNDRAU to settle on at DRUHAI.

GENERAL: Statistics were checked in accordance with the District Commissioners instructions and are contained in the Appendices. Some of the lists collated by the last patrol were checked and kept up to date and are not further recorded here.

(a) Literacy statistics were not checked by this patrol.

(b) Savings Bank - A further 10 holders of Pass Books were noted. These were from some villages not checked by the last patrol.

(c) Marriage and Divorce - A total of 28 new marriages were noted. 12 divorces were recorded during the census take.

(d) Details of widows supporting children were not taken on this patrol.

(e) Natives Ex-Police or Services -

ADDITIONAL				
Koup Village	- WAWI	32 Yrs.	4 Yrs.	R.P.& N.G.C
LIAP Village	- MANDRA/SELO	29 Yrs.	3 Yrs.	" "

(f) Lists of permanent ills were checked and the following additions were noted:-

PAKERANG	HIBAKA (F)	1941	Dumb
	TOMAS (m)	1906	Right hand amputate
MOKERANG	HILEI (f)	1936	Dumb.

.../ P.8

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54:

CONCLUSION: The report gives observations taken on the patrol and although not a particularly descriptive narrative, I feel that the three patrols carried out in this particular census division have been most useful and beneficial ones. They have helped me to associate and appreciate more fully observations with particular native problems and their peculiarities. As usual, the patrol to this area was a pleasant one, conditions were all for an enjoyable visit, and the natives generally were most helpfull and co-operative.

REPORT ENDS.

(E.V.Smith)
PATROL OFFICER.

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

APPENDIX "A".

Report on members of R.P.& N.G.C. accompanying patrol:

Reg. No. 6536 Const. MANU

His conduct was very good and although he sometimes gives the appearance of laziness he is very willing and shows initiative. Has given good service to several patrols in Manus

---

Reg. No. 5472B Const. SISANGI

Neat and efficient . A friendly policeman and a good one. Quick to carry out orders.

(E.V.Smith)
Officer R.P.& N.G.C.

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

APPENDIX "B".

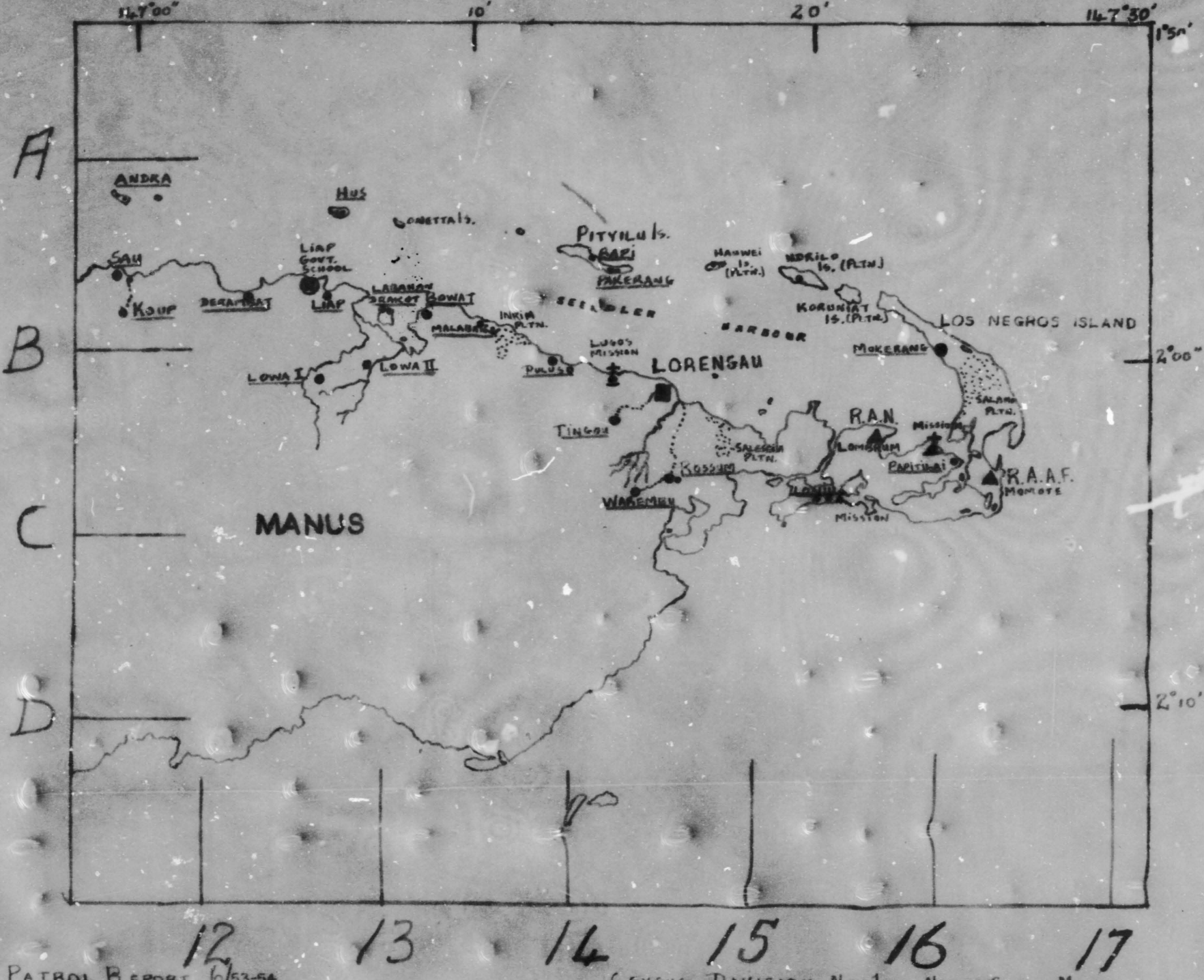
VILLAGE.	Gen. Lab.	Boat Crew.	R.P.& N.G.C.	Domestic.	Medical N.M.C.s	Drivers.	Mech.	Agric. Trainee	Teacher.	Clerk.	Others.	DEPENDANTS. Wife	DEPENDANTS. Child.	Comments.
ANDRA	13	4	1	1(x)								1		
BAPI			3(x)	2							1 (xx)	1	1	XX Leper, ANELAUA
BOWAT	2			2					1(x)			1	3	
DERAMBAT	2		3	2										
DRAKOT	3		1	1(x)								1	2	
HUS	5(x)	1	1				1(x)					2	4	
KGUP					1									
LABAHAN	1	1		2(x)								1	1	
LIAT	2			3(x)	1							2	5	
LONIU	5	1							2(x)			1		
LOWA 1			2	3(x)				1			1 (xx)			xx Long Term Prisoner.
LOWA 11	2		4											
MALABANG	-	1		1		1	2(x)					2	4	
MOKERANG	4		-	1		1								
PAKERANG	1(x)		4(x)	2(x)	1(x)		1		1(x)	1(x)		7	9	
PAPITILAI	2		1(x)	1		1						1		
PULUSO	1(x)										1(xx)	1	3	xx Leper, ANELAUA
ROSUM				1(x)					1		2(xx)	1	2	xx Long term Prisoners.
SAU	-		1	1	1	1								
TINGAU	3			2					1(x)			1		
WAREMBU	-				-		-		-			-	-	NIL
TOTALS:	46	8	21	25	4	4	4	1	6	1	5	24	41	TOTAL:- 190

(x) denotes accompanied by dependants.

Patrol Report No. 6/1953-54.

APPENDIX "C".

VILLAGE.	Bundralis R.C.Mission	Vunapope	Village School	Lugos Evan. Mission	Govt. Lorengau	LOU S.D.A.	LIAP Govt.	Rambutyo B.N.V.C.	TOTALS.	COMMENTS.
ANDRA	7	1	(R.C.)						8	Teacher not returned from Rabaul to reopen village school. Attend. 35/40
BAPI	2	2	38	5					47	R.C.Village school
BOWAT		1	8						9	" " " not yet started. Attend. approx.15; S.D.A.Village school
DERAMBAT			x				x			x-possible 8/10 to Liap or Vill.School
DRAKOT	1	1	(R.C.)						2	Together with Labahan, possibly 10/12 to village school when teacher returns
HUS	4		53						57	m Two (2) Mission teachers - R.C.
KOUP										See SAU Village
LABAHAN		1	x						1	x - See DRAKOT Village
LIAP					1		x		1	x - possible 12/15 when re-opens
LONIU			68						68	18 R.C., 50 Lutheran - European
LOWA I							x			-- Possibly 4/6 when school reopens.
Lowa II							x			
MALABANG			5			2			7	S.D.A. Village school, combines BOWAT.
MOKERANG		4	25						29	Catholic Mission Village school
PAKERANG	2	1	x	22		1			26	R.C.Village school combines with BAPI.
PAPITILAI		2	x					2	4	x-awaiting teacher - probable 25 attend
PULUSO				1					1	
ROSSUM			6	3					9	S.D.A. school, combines with outside villages and WAREMBU.
SAU	1		52						53	R.C. Village school - with KOUP.
TINGOU			3	13					16	Village school (S.D.A.) at ROSSUM
WAREMBAU			x			4			4	x - see ROSSUM
TOTALS:	17 *	13 *	258	44 *	1 *	7 *	-	2 *	342	* 81 STUDENTS - "ABSENT" AS PER CENSUS FIGURES.
Estimated additional students			80				27		449	



PATROL REPORT 6/53-54
E.V. SMITH, PATROL OFFICER

CENSUS DIVISION NO. 1 – NORTH COAST MANUS
– SECTION "A": EAST & ADJACENT ISLANDS –

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. P.132.

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

4th January 1954.

Mr. E.V. Smith.
Patrol Officer,
LORENGAU.

It is required that you proceed on patrol, Census Division 1 (North Coast East),- The M.V."Eros" will escort you to Sou on Wednesday, 6th January.

The patrol will be carried out thoroughly in accordance with local and D.D.S. & N.A. instructions and it will be concluded as expediently as possible.

W.M. ENGLISH
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30/18/73

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 30/1.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
16 FEB 1954
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office.
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

10th February 1954.

The Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - Manus No. 6. 1953-54

This patrol completes patrol necessary to cover all census divisions and is the last patrol to be carried out by Mr. Smith before proceeding on leave.

The patrol was carried out in a satisfactory manner.

W.M. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

10-15-7

17th Feb, 195

The District Commissioner,
LOKENGAU

Patrol Report - Manus. No.6/53-54.

The Report of Patrol Officer E.V.Smith's north coast Patrol of Section "A"- Census sub-division I, is acknowledged with thanks.

The native situation in this area which has received regular attention during the last eighteen months, appears generally satisfactory at present. The good increase in births over deaths suggests that these native people are thriving. Medical facilities seem adequate and present health good. It is noted too, that improvements have been made with regard to housing in most villages while four new rest houses have been built. Roads, cemeteries and sanitation were also seen to be in good order. Although there is much to be done to keep up steady economic progress together with an improvement in the standard of living, it would seem that Mr. Smith, who has carried the three recent patrols of this census area, deserves a fair share of the credit for the present promising state of affairs.

P/R

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.PDS&NA.

ation Register

CENSUS DIVISION NO. 1
NORTH COAST MANUS

Area Patrolled ..SECTION "A"..

2 OF 14-16 MONTHS.

RATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE (277) AT WORK = 190 STUDENTS = 87								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out (52)		Inside District 136		Outside District 56		Govt. 2		Mission 84		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child (1,182)		Adults (1,394)		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
	1 (3)	6		14				8		21	62	17	52	1	56	2·8	52	47	64	71	262 (118+144)
4	2 (1)	4	1	3				7	2	14	19	12	16	1	19	2·0	22	29	22	22	112 (60+53)
	(1)	4	4	1					1	10	22	10	23	1	25	2·4	30	18	25	30	113 (110+103)
		2		5						16	50	20	46	5	43	2·4	45	49	58	58	217 (99+257)
		6	1	1				1	1	7	12	6	10	2	10	2·7	18	12	13	11	64 (139+143)
		10	2	2				4		24	62	23	53	2	56	2·7	61	71	62	70	282 (30+24)
	1			1						5	14	3	11	1	8	2·0	12	10	17	14	54 (32+30)
		4	2						1	6	15	5	11	1	9	2·4	14	12	14	15	62 (82+69)
4 (6)	4 (3)	6	5	2			1			16	32	8	32	2	29	2·9	41	25	33	38	151 (177+114)
2 (18)	1 (22)	3	1	5						27	74	19	54	2	56	1·9	80	39	89	74	291 (19+13)
1		6	4	2						2	10	3	4		4	1·9	5	7	6	2	32 (46+31)
	1	2		4						9	21	6	17		14	2·5	19	28	21	23	97 (16+11)
		5	4	1	1			2		4	8	4	4		5	4·3	5	3	3	3	27 (74+64)
(3)	(2)																				
	1	3	1	2				3	1	16	28	12	24	1	26	2·8	33	29	33	33	138 (151+166)
(1)	(3)																				
	1	11	11	4	1			25	1	27	64	22	58	1	61	2·8	48	76	63	77	317 (6+71)
	(1)	4		1	1	2			2	10	32	15	34	2	31	2·7	28	27	36	41	140 (32+42)
		3	2		1			1		5	12	3	20		15	2·4	13	14	13	25	74 (28+28)
	(1)																				
		4	2	1				3		3	9	2	8		8	3·1	12	12	8	14	56 (115+112)
	(2)																				
		2		2				1		24	53	21	52	4	49	2·7	48	46	62	66	227 (51+49)
		6	3	1				11	5	16	14	6	21	1	20	2·1	14	13	19	28	100 (23+16)
	(2)										7	2	7	1	8	2·5	9	6	10	14	39
11	12	91	43	52	4	2	1	70	14	262	620	219	557	28	550	2·57	609	573	665	725	(1,293+1,560) 2,853
(35)	(47)																				

Amount Returned to Store

Manns District

7 of 53/54

J. L. Landman

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Baluan Patrol Post,
MANUS.

15th February 1954

District Commissioner,
MANUS.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NUMBER - 53/54

Introduction : This report covers a patrol of Rambutso, Pam, Lou and Baluan of the 6th census sub-division and of Bunai, Yiru, Malei, Lowaia, Lahan of the 5th census sub-division for the following purposes :-

(a) Supervision of collection of Council taxes throughout Baluan Council area;

(b) Discussion of proposed extension of Baluan Council with natives of South Coast, at Bunai;

(c) Payment of War Damage Claims at N'Driol and investigation of claims at Lenkau;

(d) Investigation of depopulation at Lou Island;

(e) Closing down of former Patrol Post at Patusi;

(f) Routine inspection of all villages and attention to native matters, including Baluan Council affairs in Rambutso.

PATROL DIARY

4/1/54 - 6/1/54 All Baluan villages visited from station and Council taxation supervised.

10/1/54 Departed Baluan at 0800 hrs by MV Lunaman and arrived Baun village, Lou Island, 0945 hrs.

11/1/54 Left Lou 0800 hrs, arrived Pam Island 0900 hrs.

12/1/54 Left Pam 1100 hrs, returned Baluan 1200 hrs.

14/1/54 Departed Baluan 0900 hrs by MV Lunaman, arrived N'Driol, Rambutso, 1500 hrs.

15/1/54 Attempt to visit Nauna Island prevented by bad weather. Left N'Driol 0900 hrs, arrived Patuam plantation 1015 hrs. Departed 1400 hrs, arrived Pensal, Rambutso, 1600 hrs.

16/1/54 Lenkau visited by road from Pensal.

17/1/54 Lenkau re-visited. Departed from Pensal at 1600 hrs, arrived N'Driol 1750 hrs.

18/1/54 Further attempt to reach Nauna prevented by bad weather.

19/1/54 Departed NDriol 0800 hrs, arrived Baluan 1500 hrs.

26/1/54 Pam visited from Baluan.

31/1/54 Departed Baluan by MV Lunaman 0900 hrs, arrived N'Drova Island, 1300 hrs. Left N'Drova 1430 hrs and arrived Bunai 1500 hrs.

1/2/54 Departed Bunai 0900 hrs, arrived former Patrol Post at Patusi 1100 hrs. Returned to Bunai 1600 hrs.

2/2/54 Remained Bunai.

3/2/54 Departed Bunai 0800 hrs, arrived Baluan 1200 hrs.

9/2/54 Left Baluan 0800 hrs by MV Lunaman, arrived Lako, Lou Island 1000 hrs. Left Lako 1200 hrs by road and arrived Rei village 1300 hrs. Left Rei, 1600 hrs by road and arrived Baun 1730 hrs.

10/2/54 Returned Baluan.

NATIVE SITUATION

Rambutso The tension which existed at Rambutso and which was reported on in my Patrol Report of 14th October 1953 has eased, probably as a result of the institution of regular local meetings of Councillors at Rambutso. The Rambutso natives were very interested in the proposals of the District Agricultural Officer to assist them in the establishment of village plots of cocoa and clearing of ground has since been commenced.

South Coast The South Coast natives were very happy to hear of the Administration's decision to permit their entry into the Baluan Council and are waiting anxiously for the proclamation to be gazetted. After four years of waiting they will not be completely satisfied until they are able to elect Councillors and pay taxes, thus proving they are fully-fledged members.

Discussion with these natives concerned two main subjects : the disposal of the £ 5,000 held in trust for them at Lorengau (their share of the money collected during the early period of the Paliau movement) and the purchase of Schellelau plantation from Edgell and Whiteley Limited. The natives eventually decided that the £ 5,000 would be voted to their Council (following the precedent of the group already in the Council) but that a sufficient amount should be directed towards the purchase of Schellelau on behalf of the South Coast natives.

This plantation which consists of about 1,800 palms is greatly desired by the natives not only because of the coconuts but also because of its sandy beach and firm littoral. The South coast consists mainly of mangrove swamps and there are few good sites for villages. The Manus villages of Peri and Patusi, in particular, are most anxious to acquire building space; like several other Manus groups they do not possess any land. Peri village at the present is built on a tiny piece of swamp at the Western tip of Schellelau to which they claim a precaurious title.

I am under the impression that a former officer at Patusi, Mr. G. O'Donnel, recommended the resumption of Schellelau for these landless groups.

The price asked by Edgell & Whiteley is £ 2,000. The production is stated to be 10 tons a year. Ordinarily this would mean that the value would be closer to £ 1,000 but the firm has stated that it is not anxious to sell and that it will not consider a lower price. The natives consider the price very high, particularly as they originally sold the land and more than half the trees, for a quantity of trade goods.

The natives have asked that I forward a request from them to the Administration for financial assistance in purchasing the plantation.

These two matters will be dealt with by memoranda when the Baluan Council has been officially extended to this area.

The group of villages situated together at Bunai have almost completed re-building of their houses. These are now spaced at a safe distance from each other and are free from fire risk. The natives have also completed a new rest-house and a meeting house which is a replica of the Baluan Council house.

The closer supervision of the affairs of these people which will follow their entry into the Baluan Council is highly desirable. They have not had the close and friendly contact with Field Officers and ~~that~~ the satisfaction of some of their political ambitions that the Baluans have had for four years and which has led to a relatively stable situation.

Paliau, who accompanied the patrol to Bunai, has obviously suffered no loss of prestige in this area. The Manus natives of Bunai, Pari and Patusi do not appear to share the dislike and distrust of Paliau shown by their fellow Manus, the Mouks.

Lou Island The Lou natives continue to quarrel amongst themselves but show a firm opposition towards the Baluan Council. The Baun natives of Lou are most anxious to commence a co-operative society but the natives of Rei and Lako, of the other side of the island, refuse to join them. Their principal reason appears to be the location of the Co-operative store at Baun rather than at Rei. The Bauns are now endeavouring to collect sufficient capital amongst themselves to finance a society and are making good progress. I understand that Mr. Brown, the former Co-operative officer, made £ 600 a minimum figure before he would consider their request. They are now within a hundred pounds or so of this figure and are already constructing a building which is to become their society's store. Although Baun has a population of only 208 of whom about 70 are usually absent, its store would probably eventually receive support from the other 200 natives on the island.

Taui village, Johnson Island The natives of this village are resisting attempts by Mouks to harvest coconuts under a decision by the Administration in 1950 to allow them to do so in return for the loss of their trees on Sauei which is being used as a bombing range by the R.A.A.F.. The Taui natives state that the island belongs to them, traditionally, and that they were given full permission to live there by Mr. Melrose, before the war. This matter will be dealt with by separate memorandum.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

The Baluans and Lou Islanders are pre-dominantly agriculturists and produce large quantities of fruit and vegetables from their fertile soils. Both islands sell surplus produce to the Services' establishments at Manus. Baluan continues to market about 2 tons each month at the rate of 2d per lb.

The natives of Rambutso and Bunai regard sago as their principal foodstuff but also maintain small gardens. Both areas possess large sago swamps from which they also provide sago for the landless Mouks in exchange for fish.

Cocoa The shade planted some time ago on Baluan should be tall enough within a month or so to permit the planting of the cocoa.

The plot at Baun, Lou Island, is further advanced and the young cocoa seedlings are progressing well.

Mr. Kleckham, District Agricultural Officer, who accompanied the patrol to Rambutso has also succeeded in interesting the Rambutso natives in the planting of village plots of cocoa. He examined sites suggested by the three villages and one was selected for each. A'Driol natives have since informed me that they have already cleared their site and are now ready to plant shade trees.

Trochus fishing When news of the rise in price of trochus to £ 250 per ton was received the natives of the Council area were able to scrape together about 32 bags which they had been collecting since the last consignment of 20 bags in September '53. Their present strenuous efforts will probably raise about another 20 bags; the reefs surrounding Baluan and the nearby islands are no longer producing the large quantities that were available after the war.

Copra production Copra production within the Council area continues at the rate of about 3 tons each month. This is sold through the Copra Marketing Board.

The Lou natives have produced and sold through the Council a small quantity of copra which was down-graded by the Board to smoke grade. Upon investigation I learnt that the Lou natives have been preparing their copra in drums, using ordinary firewood as fuel. I have advised them to build hot-air driers as soon as possible as the quality of their copra may not reach the standards now being applied by the Board.

Planting of coconuts A survey of coconuts planted on Baluan reveals that 3,437 nuts were planted in 1952 and 7,254 in 1953. These nuts have been mainly planted in abandoned garden sites. Although the total planted far exceeds the minimum laid down in a Council rule approved in 1952, some natives have been prevented from complying by a lack of ground. No action has been taken in these cases.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The conduct of all village officials of the area patrolled was satisfactory.

Several complaints however, indicate that some natives of Rei are dissatisfied with their Luluai, Komes. It would appear that his unpopularity derives, to a large degree, from his adherance to traditional forms of behavior, in particular the making the payment of large wedding payments in spite of pressure from the Seventh Day Adventist Mission, the advice of Government Officials and the influence of the Baluan Council's rule fixing a maximum payment of £ 5. As far as I am able to observe his attitude has not prevented many marriages as there are only five girls of marriagable age, in the village, and several of these are engaged to be married.

It is not surprising that this traditional pattern should tend to persist at Lou. Even on Baluan where the rejection of this custom was one of the major planks in Paliau's political programme and where it has been re-inforced by a Council Rule the habit of gift-exchanges between relations-at-law has not been lost. These gift-exchanges, which are ordinarily reciprocal in nature are regarded as different from the actual payment of the brideprice which is repaid only at the time of a divorce. Traditionally, both the initial and subsequent payments associated both with 'marking' and marriage were of a reciprocal nature.

The Rambutso Councillors were, as usual, co-operative and friendly, both towards myself and the District Agricultural Officer. In view of complaints lodged by the European Medical Assistant concerning the behavior of the Councillor at Lenkau, I took the opportunity of seeking an explanation of his behavior. The Councillor denied that he had been intentionally rude or obstructive although he admitted that he had not been able to quickly produce the village book as his wife was in the habit of looking after the key to his box, where the book is kept, and she was away in their garden at the time the E.M.A. arrived.

The proposed extension of the Council to the South coast will permit the clarification of a very confused position where Luluais and provisionally elected Councillors at present share authority.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Apart from the present flu epidemic which has not caused any serious illness and which is now abating, the general health of the area patrolled appears to be satisfactory. One patient was sent to Lorengau for treatment and several brought to the N.M.A. at Baluan.

Of the three Native Medical Assistants in the area patrolled, two are stationed within the Council area, at Baluan and at Rambutso; and the other is at Bunai. The Rambutso N.M.A. has not been satisfactory, possibly because he would prefer to be stationed at Baluan where his own village is situated and it is intended to replace him with a Rambutso native who is at present at Nonga, when he returns.

The Council is constructing a permanent aidpost to replace the temporary building constructed in 1951. It will be erected upon a cement floor and will possess two adjoining rooms for the accommodation of natives from distant villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

There are few roads throughout this area. The Baluan road is well maintained by the Council and the Lou natives keep the road linking the two main villages in good order.

CENSUS

Census figures have already been submitted - see my Patrol Report of October 1953.

A report on depopulation at Lou will be forwarded be separate memorandum.

EDUCATION

There are 2 Government and 6 mission schools in this area.

The Government schools are within the Council are. The principal school is situated at Baluan. The European teacher-in-charge, Mrs M. A. Landman, is assisted by two trained teachers. These two native teachers are once again being paid by the Administration as the result of recent recommendations. This school now has an enrolment of 77 boys and 46 girls of standards 1, 11, 111 and 1V. The pupils are derived mainly from the Catholic villages of Baluan and Pam.

Nine Standard 1V students who successfully passed the Central School entrance examination were sent to the Lorengau Central School on the 6th January. A further 4 students who had completed Standard 1V but who failed to pass the Central School entrance examination were admitted to Maleguna Technical Training School.

The other Administration school is situated at Pensal, Rambutso. It had an enrolment of 70 boys and 32 girls during 1953. The teacher, Benyalo of Peri, who is an aged ex-teacher became ill at the time of commencement in January and it appears doubtful whether he will recover. The teacher at Rambutso is paid by the Council. Although it is realised that the Administration is not at present able to provide trained teachers, I have written to Mr. Boisen at Rabaul in the hope that he may be able to locate a native capable of carrying on at this school until 1955 when a trained teacher may be available.

There are six mission schools in the area. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission has village schools at Baluan, Lou and Pam. The Baluan school, which is situated at Parioi, has an enrolment of 8 boys and 12 girls. The Mission also has an advanced school at the Mission's headquarters at Lou which takes students up to Standard 111. This school which is ordinarily supervised by a European Missionary is at present staffed by three native teachers only.

There are no Catholic schools.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

A further 17 claims have been paid at Baluan and Rambutso amounting to £ 128.18. 0.

Claims were taken and investigated at Lenkau, Rambutso. Claims had been collected by various officers, for this village, since 1947. Mr. Ross attempted rechecking of these claims last year but his work was interrupted. A separate memorandum has been forwarded concerning them.

MISSIONS

There are three missions in the area.

The Roman Catholic mission was the earliest arrival and had the largest group of adherents but lost the bulk of them as a result of quarrelling between the natives and their priests after the outbreak of cargo-cult in 1946. Fr. Lamers of Patu doubts that these natives will now return to the church even though they continue to regard themselves as Catholics. He points out that there is a generation growing up in the meantime without religious education.

The Seventh Day Adventists have adherents on Baluan and Pam and completely control Lou.

Lutheranism, although having its followers on Pak Island has so far not been able to gain any support at Baluan or at Bunai.

BALUAN COUNCIL

The Baluan Council, which was established in 1950, includes the islands of Baluan, Pam, Nauna and Rambutso. Approval has been requested for the islands of M'Bukei, Taui and Johnson Is and certain villages along the South Coast and at Pak to now enter this Council.

Each of the 11 villages of the present Council, with the exception of Lipan Mouk, possesses one Councillor. Lipan Mouk, which is a composite village consisting of Lipan, Mouk and Polot, has three Councillors. Paliau of Lipan Mouk is the Chairman of the Council.

The Council has an average yearly revenue of about £ 2,000, the bulk of which is derived from Council taxes. These are at a rate of £ 4 for able-bodied males and £ 1 for females. Taxes were collected during January, with the exception of Nauna which the patrol was unable to reach because of bad weather.

Collection of taxes proceeded smoothly throughout all villages except Parioi and Perilik. Both of these villages are strongly Seventh Day Adventist and their attitude towards the Council has been commented on before. The Periliks in particular, strongly resisted efforts to persuade them to join the Council at the time of its inception and it was not until the District Commissioner advised them that there was no alternative that they submitted.

In these two villages, all women with the exception of a small group entitled to exemptions and two others, decided not to pay taxes. Although women are free to tax or not, according to choice, nearly all women within the Council have, as a matter of practice, paid tax and thus become voters. Quite a large group of eligible males also refused to pay tax, from these two villages, but after some discussion produced the money which they said at first they did not possess. Prominent amongst this group were the former Luluai Solok of Perilik, and his two sturdy sons, who are in terms of copra and lalai probably the wealthiest natives of Baluan.

Fortunately the loss of anticipated revenue from these two villages was recovered from a new group of eligible males in other villages. The Council tax appeal tribunal exempted a number of males for legitimate reasons but firmly rejected a number of healthy optimists who endeavoured to join them.

A stocktake of the Baluan Council store is being completed and will be submitted shortly.

J.R.Landman

(J.R.Landman)
Actg. Assistant District
Officer

MANUS AND ADJACENT ISLANDS

1 INCH = 4 MILES

MANUS ISLAND
PATUSI PATROL POST
LOWAM
PITU
MAE
LAHAN
KATHI
UNAI
PERE
SELELAU IS
NDROVA IS

SAN MIGUEL ISLANDS

PATUAM
PONDOI IS.
NDRIOL
TONAUNA
PENSAL
RAMBUTSO
LENKAU

REI
LAKO
LOU ISLAND
BALUN
FEDARO ISLANDS
WUGITU IS.
KUNNAI
PAM ISLANDS
BALUAN IS.

BISMARCK SEA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT
No. 7 MANUS 1953/54 BY
MR. J.R.LANDMAN.N.A.O.

REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Rank.	Name	No.	Conduct.
CONST.	BILI		Good. Conscientious & willing.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT
No. 7 MANUS 1953/54 BY
MR.J.R. LANDMAN.N.A.O.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Apart from the present flu epidemic which has not caused any serious illness and which is now abating, the general health of the area patrolled appears to be satisfactory. One patient was sent to Lorengau for treatment and several brought to the N.M.A. at Baluan.

Of the three Native Medical Assistants in the area patrolled, two are stationed within the Council area, at Baluan and at Rambutso; and the other is at Bunai. The Rambutso N.M.A. has not been satisfactory, possibly because he would prefer to be stationed at Baluan where his own village is situated and it is intended to replace him with a Rambutso native who is at present at Nonga, when he retu.

The Council is constructing a permanent aidpost to replace the temporary building constructed in 1951. It will be erected upon a cement floor and will possess two adjoining rooms for the accommodation of natives from distant villages.

30/18/74.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
23 MAR 1954
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office.
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

17th March 1954.

The Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 7 Manus 1953-54
J.R. Landman. N.A.O.

Patrol Report No. 7 Manus 1953-54 is enclosed for your information.

Also a copy of a letter to Mr. Landman suggesting that a supplementary report be added to give complete coverage of Census Division No. 6.

W.M. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-IS-74

26th March, 1954

The District Commissioner,
LOR[illegible]AU.

Patrol Report - MANUS - No.7/53-54.

The Report of Mr. J.R.Landman, Act. Assistant District Officer and Native Authorities Officer at Paluan Patrol Post, of his patrol of Rambutso, Pam and Lou Islands, and also to villages of the sub-division No.5, is acknowledged, with thanks.

Mr. Landman has supplied some interesting and useful information regarding the situation generally in the two sub-divisions, and the Paluan Council affairs in particular.

The present promising state of the Paluan Council affairs and the eagerness of South coast natives to join in speaks well for the handling of this aspect of native administration locally.

I am glad to hear of the agricultural efforts of the islanders, in particular the formation of village cocoa plots under the guidance of Mr. Kleckham, and the planting of large numbers of coconuts on Paluan.

The endeavours of the Baun people to establish a co-operative enterprise deserve encouragement but it is a pity that an agreement cannot be reached with the NEI and LAKO groups so that both sections could, under guidance, take part, learn and ultimately benefit therefrom.

P/17

(L.A.Roberts)
Director.DNS &NA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of MANUS Report No. 1-54

Patrol Conducted by R. E. Pearce Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled North Census Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives Const AKUNI No. 5106

Duration—From 16/2/1954 to 29/3/1954

Number of Days 43

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5/9/1953

Medical ... 3/3/1954

Map Reference Manus and Adjacent Island 4 mls to Inch. Provisional Series.

Objects of Patrol 1. Inspection and General Administration.
2 Observation Economic Activity 3. Preliminary Observation land Distribution x

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

7/5/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Popul

	MIG		
		Females in Child Birth	
	M	F	

DIARY.

MONDAY 15th February, 1954. By canoe from SAU to SAHA. Walk to LEIHUWA. Inspection LEIHUWA. Slept LEIHUWA.
TUESDAY 16th February, 1954. Along PORU river visiting LEIHUWA gardens and old village site. Slept LEIHUWA.
WEDNESDAY 17th February, 1954. Inspection SAHA. Along PORU River to visit gardens and old village site. Visited BUNDRALIS MISSION 1700.
THURSDAY 18th February, 1954. Rain during morning. Visited Sago area near LEIHUWA during afternoon. Slept LEIHUWA.
FRIDAY 19th February, 1954. Heavy rain all day. Slept LEIHUWA.
SATURDAY 20th February, 1954. Walked from LEIHUWA to ARAN, to TULU II (New village) and site of former ARAN village on BUNDRALIS PLTN. Returned to DRUNEN river. Visited ARAN gardens and two old village sites East of Drunen. Slept LEIHUWA.
SUNDAY 21st February, 1954. Rain all day. Slept LEIHUWA.
MONDAY 22 February, 1954. Visited ridge marking western boundary ARAN land. Slept LEIHUWA.
TUESDAY 23rd February, 1954. By canoe to BUNDRALIS MISSION. Departed BUNDRALIS 1100 and walked to TULU II (New village). Inspection. Walked to TULU II (Old village) thence to TULU I. Slept TULU I.
WEDNESDAY 24th February, 1954. Walked to TULU II (Old village). Inspection. By canoe along OSIU river investigating land complaint. Slept TULU I.
THURSDAY 25th February, 1954. Visited vantage point on hill near TULU I. Heard civil complaint during afternoon after inspection. Slept TULU I.
FRIDAY 26th February, 1954. Walked to WHARLU river. By canoe upstream for two hours. Slept Tulu I.
SATURDAY 27th February, 1954. Delayed by rain. Walked to WHARLU river. Thence by canoe to DREHET, passing Dr.L.E.Petrauskas en route. Slept DREHET.
SUNDAY 28th February, 1954. Patrol rested. Slept DREHET.
MONDAY 1st March, 1954. Walked to KAUWA river and western land boundary of TULU I. Slept DREHET.
TUESDAY 2nd March, 1954. Walked to western boundary DREHET land. Slept DREHET.
WEDNESDAY 3rd March, 1954. By canoe to SORI I. Inspected SORI I, SORI II and LEVEI. Slept SORI I.
THURSDAY 4th March, 1954. Visited land given to Sori people by Levei people. Slept SORI I.
FRIDAY 5th March, 1954. Visited old village sites and garden areas belonging to LEVEI. Slept SORI I.
SATURDAY 6th March, 1954. Heavy rain no patrolling. Slept SORI I.
SUNDAY 7th March, 1954. By canoe to NYADA. Heavy rain during afternoon. Slept NYADA.
MONDAY 8th March, 1954. Heavy rain. No patrolling but inspection of village. Slept NYADA.
TUESDAY 9th March, 1954. By canoe to LEVEI and ALUS boundary. By canoe to old site NYADA village and vantage point on ALUS land. Slept NYADA.
WEDNESDAY 10th March, 1954. By canoe to HARENGAN. Inspected village. Slept HARENGAN.
THURSDAY 11th March, 1954. By canoe to JOHAN. Inspected village. Slept JOHAN.

FRIDAY 12th March, 1954. By canoe to sago areas and old village sites ALUKUK and JOHAN. Slept JOHAN.
SATURDAY 13th March, 1954. By canoe and on foot to LESSAU. Visited SOPA SOPA Pltn. during afternoon. Slept LESSAU.
SUNDAY 14th March, 1954. No patrolling but village inspected. Slept LESSAU.
MONDAY 15th March, 1954. Visited site wartime observation tower. Investigation of complaint during afternoon. Slept LESSAU.
TUESDAY 16th March, 1954. By canoe to NIHON. Inspected village. Slept NIHON.
WEDNESDAY 17th March, 1954. Visited, by canoe, NIHON land boundary points on coast and old village site. Slept NIHON.
THURSDAY 18th March, 1954. By canoe to KALI and old rice garden. Inspected village. Slept KALI.
FRIDAY 19th March, 1954. By canoe to SALIEN. Inspection. Slept SALIEN.
SATURDAY 20th March, 1954. Visited sago and garden area and old village site. Slept SALIEN.
SUNDAY 21st March, 1954. By canoe to BIPI Is. via SISI Is. Slept SALAPAI.
MONDAY 22nd March, 1954. Inspection SALAPAI, MATAHAI and MASSO. Slept SALAPAI.
TUESDAY 23rd March, 1954. Visited all village gardens. Slept SALAPAI.
WEDNESDAY 24th March, 1954. Meeting of leaders. Departed by canoe at 1130 for HARENGAN, via SISI, PAHI and PALAWAT Islands, arriving 1900. Slept HARENGAN.
THURSDAY 25th March, 1954. Heard native complaints. Slept HARENGAN.
FRIDAY 26th March, 1954. By canoe to NORU Is. and NYALA. return to LESSAU to investigate fire. From LESSAU via NYADA to SORI I. Slept SORI I.
SATURDAY 27th March, 1954. Walked from SORI I to TULU I via DREHET. Slept TULU I.
SUNDAY 28th March, 1954. No patrolling. Rest day. Slept TULU I.
MONDAY 29th March, 1954. By canoe to PONAM. Inspection PONAM. Departed 1700 for SAU arriving 2000. (Recalled to Lorengau this day - message received while en route to PONAM).

INTRODUCTION.

This was the first patrol from the Sau Patrol Post. It was intended to serve to purposes of routine administration and inspection, and also be a survey of the area on which could be based a programme for performing the particular tasks set the Officer at Sau. Thus the patrol spent a longer period in each village than is normally required for inspection. Where possible earlier village sites, garden areas, land boundaries and vantage points were visited in order to gain a general picture of the land distribution in the sub-division.

Twenty two villages were visited during the course of the patrol which occupied 43 days. This time would have been several days longer, but for the temporary closure of the patrol post and the recall of the officer to Lorengau.

The North West wind prevailed throughout the patrol, but only in the first half of the patrol did wind and rain delay patrolling.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The rivalry between the mainland and island peoples is still strong, and has given rise to situations requiring special attention at Sori and Ponam.

It appears that prior to the war there was a regular market between mainland and island peoples. However in this area both prior to and since the war there has been a movement of mainland peoples to the beaches. They are now able to obtain their own supplies of sea produce and have no interest in trading sago and garden produce for sea foods. The island people still depend on the mainland for their supplies of sago and garden produced foods. From entries in village books it is apparent that during the Angau Administration it was necessary for the mainland people to be ordered to participate in markets. Later in an endeavour to remove the markets as a source of native complaints, and at the same time continue the essential supply of sago and garden food to the island people a conference between representatives of both groups and the Administration was held. It was agreed that the mainland people should make land available to the island people and in exchange be excused the duty of providing food for exchange at the markets, which were to be abolished.

The mainland people have made the land available but the Lorengan people have refused the land, the Sori people are dissatisfied with the area given to them, and while the Ponam people are using the land given to them they still claim that they have insufficient food. The Leihuva, Baha and Aram people, having given the land are now asking that the question of payment be settled. They claim that payment of some sort was promised by the conference. The Ponam people claim that the Administration promised to make the payment. Entries in village books indicate that the question of payment in all its aspects was left for later consideration.

The impression gained by this patrol confirms that stated in previous reports, that the mainland people felt the markets to be a burden on them as they considered the markets to be run solely for the benefit of the islanders. The island people would like to see the markets resumed. At the moment the island people buy sago from the mainland producers. Their sources of money are the sale of shell and copra, working nearby plantations on a contract basis and finally, employment as servants, labourers and tradesmen at the defence bases at Lombrom and Momote.

The problem of enabling the island people to increase their money income, and thus be able to buy more food, is complicated by something that is a cause of the original problem - the fact that islands formerly owned by by the island natives were alienated during the German Administration.

The friction between the Sori and the Levei people is generated by the food and market dispute and the traditional rivalry between the two main groups.

/group

Here island and mainland people live closer together than anywhere else in the sub-division. There are 142 people living at Sori I, 93 at Sori II and 138 at Levei. Sori Island, the traditional home of the Sori people, was alienated during the German Administration. Lewei Island is still owned by Sori people. Apart from this and the sites of the Sori villages, Levei and Drehet people claim ownership of all other land in the locality.

The Levei people originally lived inland, but in keeping with other inland groups, have now moved to the beach. After the alienation of Sori Island the Sori people lived at several points on the mainland before settling on their present locations. In the past, by agreement with the Levei owners, certain Sori people have been able to plant sago and coconut palms and make gardens on Levei land. Gardening in this area at the moment is neglible, but Sori natives still have sago and coconut palms on Levei land. Whenever possible Levei village officials dispute Sori claims to sago.

Despite the fact that the Sori people claim they have insufficient food, they have made no serious attempts to garden on the land given to them by the Levei and Drehet people when the markets were abandoned. They claim that the ground is of poor quality. The only clump of sago growing on this ground is the property of a Sori native under a previous agreement. In giving this land the Levei people have not lost much. At present Sori people must buy sago or accept gifts of sago from mainland friends and relatives. Sori natives have some reef they can swim for shell, and they are producing copra from the coconut groves they own. Money obtained from these sources is being used to finance a co-operative venture and not to buy food.

To reinstitute the markets in this area would thrust the burden of providing sago for the Sori people on the Levei and Drehet natives. In exchange they would receive, not what the Sori people could fish from the sea, but what the Sori people felt inclined to fish from the sea - things the Levei and Drehet people can obtain themselves anyway. If a regular money income for the Sori people cannot be found, then some scheme to force the Sori people to garden on the land given to them should be considered. The final plan for solving the Levei-Sori problem will depend on the results of an investigation of the food situation and the cash-cropping possibilities.

The Bipi Island people are the most enterprising in the sub-division. They have a strong co-operative movement that is the mainspring of village activity. Having obtained sufficient capital to establish their Co-operative Society and built the necessary buildings, they are turning their attention to the improvement of the food supply. Bipi Island contains a population of 647. These people possess reef areas from which they obtain a money income now that shell prices are high. They also have more land than most other island peoples. There are 43 small gardens on the island. However these gardens do not produce enough food for the population. In order to provide for people who happen to be short of food the leaders of the co-operative have collected cash and placed large orders for sago with their mainland neighbours. They also have a scheme for producing more food on the island itself. They wish to replace the small individual gardens with a few large communal gardens.

In order to do this it is necessary to get the consent of the six men who control land usuage on Bipi Island. Two of these men are opposed to the idea. They consider that anyone who has neither food nor garden is just lazy. The fact that the gardens total less than ten acres gives some strength to this argument. Against this the younger men pointed out that

/that

there are some people with no land rights, or who are aged and cannot make or have made, gardens. It is to feed these people that the new scheme aims.

The people of Kali village have lost their history and cannot recall any land that is theirs by tradition. They live on Kali Island and use a small area on the mainland that they received from the Salien people many years ago. Salien people have attempted to repossess this land several times, but records show that even before the war Administration Officers upheld the Kali right to the land. They have lost their original language and now use that of their neighbours. While there has been inter-marriage between Kali people and the Lindo people of Nihon and Salien assimilation of the Kali people is far from complete.

The villages of Leihuwa, Saha, Aran and Tulu II are at present situated on Bundralis paintation, a Mission Station belonging to the Mission of the Sacred Heart. Some of the villages moved to the plantation before the war, but the Tulu II people have moved in recently. Natives from these villages are permitted to produce copra on the plantation if they wish to. They must sell the copra to the Mission. They are permitted to garden on the plantation and may even work sago areas on the Mission land. They may not plant coconut and sago palms on the plantation. Alienation in this part of the sub-division has deprived the Saha people of much of their sea frontage, and all that of the Leihuwa and Aran peoples. The Mission approves of the villages being on their land, as they consider the beach villages to be healthier than the inland ones. The Tulu people have moved onto the plantation in order to be closer to their work. They are interested in the money to be made working the plantation.

It is in the area between Sori and Bipi that the movement to the coast by the inland people is most noticeable. The Lindo people originally lived on the upper parts of the Dranui and Uganada rivers. Now, two generations later these people live in beach or island villages. The Nyada, Alus, Alukuk and Johan people have moved in recent years. Many of the new houses in Nyada are still incomplete.

Among the mainland people the move to the beach is expected to bring better health and more wealth. Their jealousy of the island people is probably in part due to a feeling of inferiority as the mainland people live in smaller villages, are less skilled in the salt water arts and appear to have had less education and contact with outside influences. To this must be added the history of rivalry and the events leading to the breakdown of the markets.

The island people, being short of food, having no land, and seeing the mainland people entering spheres that were previously island preserves, feel that the mainland people are getting stronger at their expense. To regain possession of the islands alienated from them in the time of their fathers appears to be their ambition, as this would give them land, food and wealth, and thus self sufficiency.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. Village Officials are attempting to act as magistrates. Quite a number consider that as Administration appointees they have this power. Luluais were advised that they had no power to order compensations and fines, but were to bring all complaints to the notice of Administration Officers. These formal hearings often end in fighting and thus create an offence instead of settling an argument. Apart from this, village Officials are doing reasonable work and afforded every assistance to the patrol.

The Luluais of Level and Sori concentrate on inter-village disputes rather than affairs within their respective villages. They tend to act as advisers to the litigants instead of assisting the Officers hearing the complaints. At Bipi Island two Luluais are opposing a scheme

/scheme

for increasing food production on the Island. The strength of their opposition lies in their traditional rights in land matters and not from their status as Luluais.

LAW AND JUSTICE. Several minor complaints concerning women, pigs and sago palms were brought to the attention of the patrol. One native was convicted under Regulation 83 (a). A mentally deficient woman set fire to a house at Lessau village and suceeded in destroying three houses. Because of her mental condition no action was taken other than to caution the villagers to watch her with greater care.

In view of the rivalry between the two large groups in the area the absence of serious matters requiring magisterial attention is noteworthy.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. Only short sections of roadway were found to be in good condition. Roads are rarely used and if a native must walk then he finds the beach a suitable track. Canoe transport is normally used when travelling between villages.

From Sori westward canoes are essential as their are only four villages on the mainland in this area. From Sori eastward as far as Saha village, canoes are not necessary. There is only one island village in this section of the sub-division. If the roads between Sori and Saha were in good condition, unfavourable canoe weather would not delay a patrol's movements. Luluais were asked to clear the roads and see that water crossings were bridged or provided with a canoe.

Time wasted by natives waiting for canoes is considerable and is frequently an excuse for not attending the hospital. Decent walking roads will also enable natives working on co-operative affairs to move more quickly and frequently between the villages.

HEALTH. A concurrent, but independent, medical patrol was visiting the area. A number of people were absent at hospital when this patrol arrived in the West Coast villages and all Aid Posts were continuing treatments ordered by the Medical Officer.

There were staffed Aid Posts at Ponam, Nyada, Lessau and Nihon villages. The Tulu Aid Post is without staff and the village officials asked that a medical orderly be stationed there if possible, Bipi Island people are finishing an Aid Post and hope to share the services of a native medical assistant with the Lessau people. A number of Bipi people were receiving treatment at the Lessau Aid Post.

Village latrines are generally built out over the sea or a water course. Villagers were carrying out the Medical Officers instructions regarding these latrines. Drinking water is normally rain water collected in 44 gallon drums. The natives seemed aware of the need to protect their supply of fresh water from contamination.

HOUSING. The standard of housing varies considerably. At Ponam materials obtained from the old American Base there have been used to construct timber cottages, with in most cases, iron roofs. A coat of paint on each of these houses would make Ponam resemble a southern seaside resort and not a native village. There is an accumulation of timber and old iron appearing beneath these houses, and the appearance of Ponam in a few years time will indicate the extent to which the natives appreciate the need for care and cleanliness in a house that is meant to last more than a few years.

Elsewhere native material houses are the rule. In general the natives consider that the married men should be the first to build houses of an improved standard. They are building houses standing 4 or 5 feet above the ground at floor level. The need to build houses off the ground was stressed

/stressed

as most of the single men's houses and those of old people are still built on the ground. These houses are of the "bee-hive" type. Those off the ground are rectangular, have a pitched roof and upright walls. There may or may not be a verandah and the number of rooms within the house varies with the whim of the builder. The desirability of windows and shutters instead of unbroken walls was pointed out. There is a tendency to keep the old earthern floored house and use it as a kitchen. Unfortunately women and children spend much of the day in these unsightly kitchens. Natives working plantations on a contract basis use this fact to escape their obligations to build or repair houses in their villages. These natives were instructed that they should build one satisfactory house, either in the village or at their place of work.

There are carpenters in all villages and a big improvement in the standard of housing should be possible.

REST HOUSES. In most cases these are in good repair. Saha, Aran, Tulu II (new village), Alus and Alukuk have no rest houses. A rest house at Tulu II would be convenient but the other villages have no need to construct rest houses.

MISSIONS. There are native adherents to three missions. There are 2,455 nominal Roman Catholics, 290 followers of the Evangelical Mission and 171 Seventh Day Adventists.

The Roman Catholic Mission of the Sacred Heart has a station at Bundralis. Here are stationed the parish Priest and two Christian Brothers, who conduct a boarding school for boys. This Mission's station at Bipi Island has not been re-opened. There are numerous teachers and catechists belonging to this mission working in the sub-division.

The Evangelical Mission have teachers working in the area. These natives are supervised by the Pastor at the Lugos Mission Station which is not in the Sub-Division.

The Adventist teachers are all natives from Baluan or the South Coast of Manus Island.

The mission school-teachers all conduct daily church services in either the school or a special church building. Most villages have a building of some sort for religous purposes. Attendance at church services appears to be strong and regular.

EDUCATION. There are 382 pupils attending schools within the sub-division and 49 attending schools outside the sub-division. Within the sub-division there are 6 Catholic schools, 3 schools run by the Evangelical Mission, 3 Seventh Day Adventist schools and one Government school. This is at Bipi Island. The school run by the Catholic Mission at Bundralis is conducted by Europeans. The other schools belonging to this Mission are staffed by New Britain natives, assisted by Manus native catechists. The Evangelical Mission's teachers are all local natives, usually belonging to the village at which they are stationed. The Adventist teachers are South Coast natives.

Approximately 14% of the population are literate but at least another 15% are receiving education of some sort. Teachers stated that pupils enrolled attended well and made no complaints. It is considered that the number of children of school age not attending school is no more than 150. Anyone wishing to attend school could do so. Religious beliefs may mean attending a school in another village, but any person reaching adulthood and being unable to read Pidgin could not blame lack of opportunity for this deficiency.

TRADE AND COMMERCE. Shell and copra are providing the natives with the capital required to establish co-operative societies. The co-operative trade store is considered to be the mark of a successful co-operative despite the fact that many villages have worked co-operatively to

obtain the capital needed.

Natives from Tulu I eastwards are members of the Kurti Native Society. Natives of Bipi Island, Salien and Kali are joining a society whose centre will be at Bipi. The natives in the remaining villages are subscribing capital, but the rivalry between Levei and Sori, manifesting itself in a disagreement over the site of the store, is causing a political rather then an economic delay to the scheme.

The success of these enterprises appears to hinge at the moment on the amount of copra the mainland people can produce and the amount of shell the island people can swim from the reefs. As the price of shell is liable to great fluctuations, while that of copra is relatively stable, the future of these societies may well depend on the present attitude of the mainland people towards any scheme for allowing the island people to plant up areas on the mainland.

A number of natives are working plantations in the sub-division under business agreements with the owners. They receive £21 a ton and more for copra produced. Shell swum on plantation reefs is worth £6 a bag to the swimmer. In many cases copra cutters working under these arrangements are not required to clear the undergrowth. Where they do so they receive extra money, but natives of this sub-division are unwilling to undertake clearing work on plantations.

Apart from the Bundralis Mission the only trade stores in the sub-division are at Ponam where three natives have " Licences to Trade". The Ponam people are not allied to any of the other co-operative movements in the sub-division, but do not appear to have rejected the ide of co-operatives. They will probably combine with their Island neighbours in the adjoining census sub-division.

AGRICULTURE. With the exception of Bipi Island little interest is shown in gardening in villages west of Drehet. The various reasons given for this included destruction of the gardens by the pigs, the infertility of the soil and attacks on banana and taro plants by insects. The abundance of sago is probably another reason for the lack of interest in gardening. The Tulu people, who have ample sago, also make gardens. Agriculturally they are the most active people in the sub-division.

There are two villages without pigs and only eight villages with more than ten. Four of these have over twenty. The total number of pigs is 261. The handling of pigs varies from village to village. In some cases the pigs are kept outside the village by a fence; in other cases the pigs are penned. All villages have fowls and the total number is said to be 1577.

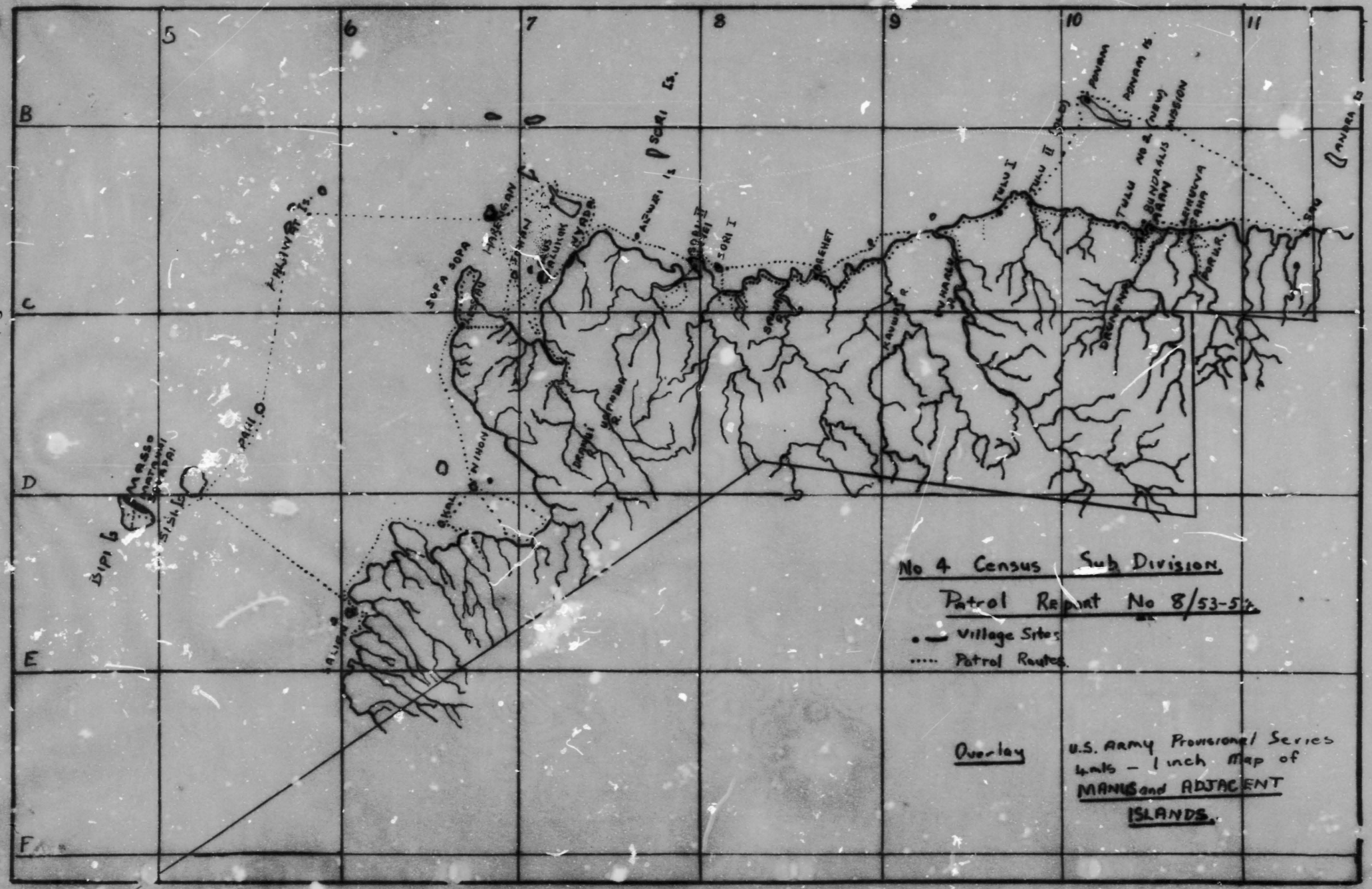
It seems that the most likely means of developi-ng a cash crop is to expand the coconut groves and increase the quantity of copra. Kali people grew a crop of rice several years ago, but did not have a saleable surplus. Cacao planting , now being tried in other parts of the Manus District has not yet been introduced into this sub-division. If they show an interest the District Agricultural Officer will assist natives in establishing this crop if the conditions are favourable. The people most likely to show an interest in new crops are the island people who have no land available. A small area of peanuts was seen at Bipi Island. This was the only place where a new type of crop was seen. However the mainland people may be interested in the crop, and as they have the land they are the logical ones to be asked to make the attempts at cultivating this crop.

Every village has one or more smoke houses. The natives were advised that copra inspection was being introduced at Lorengau and that a high standard of drying was required. A sample seen at Sori was covered with mould and the natives were advised to clean and re-dry it before taking it to Lorengau.

LAND. A general picture of the broad divisions of land among the natives of the sub-division was obtained and is the subject of a separate memorandum. This will serve as a basis for a more detailed study of the question when the patrol post is re-opened.

STATISTICS. Amendments to the special statistics required by the District Office Lorengau, are the subject of separate memoranda.

(R. E. Pearse.)
Patrol Officer.


5
6
7
8
9
10
11
B
C
D
E
F
SOPA SOPA
PASCARI Is.
SORI I
TUNU I
TUNU II
PONAM
PONAM IS
TULU
NO 4 (NEW)
MISSION
BUNDARAUS
ANIWA Is
BIPI Is
MASSO
PALI
No 4 Census Sub Division
Patrol Report No 8/53-54
Village Sites
Patrol Routes
Overlay
U.S. ARMY Provisional Series
4mls - 1 inch Map of
MANUS and ADJACENT
ISLANDS.

SCHOOL ATTENDANCE

	Within No 4 Census Sub-Division															Outside Census Sub-Division								
	Mission of the Sacred Heart						Evangelical Mission				Seventh Day Adventist				Adm.	Mission Sacred Heart		Evg. Seventh Day Adventist				Administration	
VILLAGE	HUNDRALIS	SORI II	BIPI	SALIEN	KALI	PONAM	DREHET	NYADA	JOHAN	LESSAU	HARENGAN	NIHON	SALIEN	BIPI		VUNAPOPE	VUVU	LUGOS	LAU	BUNDRAHI	RABAUL	LIAP	LORENGAU
SAHA																							
LEIHUWA																							
ARAN																							
TULU I																1							
TULU II																2							
DREHET		8																1					
SORI I		23																					
SORI II		6																					
LEVEI		17																					
NYADA								19										2				1	
ALUS		1						1															
HARENGAN		10									13												
ALUKUK									2													1	
JOHAN		1							11									1				1	
LESSAU	1									13								1					
NIHON			1					1				17							2	5			
KALI	5				18									1									
SALIEN				33									20	1		1					4		
SALAPAI	1		17											26								8	
MATAHAI	4		17										2			4							
MASSO	3		32										1				1					1	
PONAM	4					32										3						9	
TOTALS	38	66	67	33	18	32	X	21	13	13	13	17	23	28		11	1	5	2	5	4	X	21

DREHET - Evangelical Teacher in village but no pupils for his school as yet.
LIAP - Government School on North Coast - children from first nine villages could attend if desired.

Patrol Report No. 8/53-54.

APPENDIX "B"

AMENDMENTS TO "LIST OF PERMANENT ILLS".

Village	Name	Sex	Age	Nature of Ill	Amendment.
ALUS	SABESOBEK	M	AGED	LEPER	Deceased - Name to be deleted.

APPENDIX "C"

AMENDMENTS TO "LIST OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS".

Village	Title	Name	Age	Comments	Amendment.
TULU II	LULUAI	SEKALAI	42	1951-52 App. Mr. White ADO	To be added
	TULTUL	GLAIKASON	40	1944-45 ANGAU App.	To be added
NYADA	TULTUL	NALA	32	App. Capt. Hoggard 1945	To be deleted.
	TULTUL	BOGUMUDU	--	Mr. Ross. 27-8-53	To be added
HARENGAN	LULUAI	ABESO PAPA	--	Mr. Ross 30-6-53	To be added
LESSAU	NMA	SIBOS	--	PHD	To be added
NIHON	NMA	SIBOSE	--	PHD	To be added
SALIEN	TULTUL	WAITI	--	1949 Mr. Mollison.	To be deleted
	TULTUL	SANE - NALOWAN	--	Mr. Ross 26/8/53	To be added,
SORI II	LULUAI	SELEPAI	48	Lt. Allman 1944	To be deleted
	TULTUL	SAPBADIEI	45	Mjr. McCarthy 1945	To be deleted
	TULTUL	OROLA - SILIHONG	--	Mr. Ross 28/8/53	To be added

APPENDIX "D"

No amendments to "LIST OF POLICE AND SERVICES RETURNED TO VILLAGE"

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
LORENGAU.

3rd May, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

Patrol Report 8/53-54.

Attached is patrol report no. 8/53-54, which is forwarded for your consideration, please.

(R.E.Pearse.)
Patrol Officer.

30/15/75.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
10 MAY 1954

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS. - 21.

District Office.
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

7th May, 1954.

The Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 8/53-54 Manus.
Patrol Officer R.E. Pearse.
No. 4 Census. Sub-Division

The above mentioned report is submitted for your information and comments.

Mr. Pearse's comments on the economic rivalry between mainland and island people describe the position quite accurately. However, both groups at the moment, are in a better economic position than they have been for many years, and there is no detrimental lack of finance or food. The introduction of co-operatives should greatly aid the overall position if factional differences can be overcome.

The patrol appears to have been well conducted.

A.E. GOW.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
1 JULY 1954

DS. - 21.

District Office.
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

7th May, 1954.

The Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 8/53-54 Manus.
Patrol Officer R.E. Pearse.
No. 4 Census. Sub-Division

The above mentioned report is submitted for your information and comments.

Mr. Pearse's comments on the economic rivalry between mainland and island people describe the position quite accurately. However, both groups at the moment, are in a better economic position than they have been for many years, and there is no detrimental lack of finance or food. The introduction of co-operatives should greatly aid the overall position if factional differences can be overcome.

The patrol appears to have been well conducted.

A.F. GOW.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

DS30-I5-75

12th May, 1954

The District Commissioner,
Manus District,
LORENGAU

Patrol Report MANUS.No.8/53-54.

The above mentioned Report submitted by Mr.R.E.Pearse, Patrol Officer, is acknowledged with thanks.

It is evident that Mr. Pearse has carried out his Patrol in an unhurried manner allowing plenty of time to inspect each village visited thoroughly and to attend to problems arising, which is what is wanted.

Arguments have been going on between the island and coastal, formerly inland people, for a very long time over the bartering of sea foods for vegetable produce.

The island people have always been sea-water fishermen and never agriculturalists, while the former bush people grew their tubers, made sago and now have learnt to catch fish sufficient for their requirements.

It would not be compatible with freedom to keep forcing the latter to keep up vegetable supplies for the islanders. The islanders were helped by the arrangement whereby some land on the coast was made available to them for planting up. There is little more we can do to help in that direction except assisting both peoples in co-operative enterprise and the rendering of advice by the Agricultural Officer and our field staff on agricultural matters.

There is no reason why individual islanders with money should not buy vegetables from individual coastal families if they can arrange it, and no doubt this often happens, but it is not their right as a group to demand the wholesale supply of vegetables all the year round.

The position requires watching and breaches of the peace if any, dealt with promptly.

It is to be hoped that the temporary vacation of SAU Patrol Post will only be of short duration.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.DNGAA.

Note
14/5/54

Manus District

P/L 9 of 53/54

J. L. Landman

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Baluan Patrol Post,
MANUS.

10th June 1954

District Commissioner,
MANUS.

MANUS PATROL REPORT NO. 9 - 53/54

Introduction - This report covers a patrol of those villages of the 5th Census Division (South Coast and Southern islands) which were included in the Baluan Council by Proclamation of 15th April 1954.

The remainder of the villages of this division will be visited at the first opportunity and a supplementary report forwarded.

This patrol was carried out for the following purposes :-

(a) Extension of the Baluan Council to include these villages;

(b) Supervision of elections and collection of Council taxes;

(c) Distribution of 'Paliau Bank' funds to original subscribers;

(d) Attendance at inaugural meeting of the extended Council at Bunai on the 4th June;

(e) Routine inspection of all villages and attention to native matters including finalisation of payment of War Damage Claims.

PATROL DIARY

27/4/54 Left Lorengau 0900 hrs by MV Lunaman and arrived at Bunai 1300 hrs.
28/4/54 - 29/4/54 Remained Bunai.
30/4/54 Left Bunai 0800 hrs by MV Lunaman, arrived Baluan 1200 hrs.
7/5/54 Left Baluan 0800 hrs, arrived Bunai 1200 hrs.
8/5/54 - 10/5/54 Spent at Bunai and contiguous villages.
11/5/54 Peri and Poinchal visited from Bunai.
12/5/54 Patusi and Nohang visited from Bunai.
13/5/54 Left Bunai 0800 hrs by MV Lunaman. Arrived Londru 1100 hrs.
14/5/54 Left Londru 0800 hrs, arrived Peli-kawa 1000 hrs.
15/5/54 - 16/5/54 Loi, Taui and No. 1 Bohuai visited from Pelikawa.
17/5/54 Returned to Bunai.
18/5/54 Left Bunai 0700 hrs by MV Lunaman, arrived M'Bukei 1200 hrs.
19/5/54 Left M'Bukei 1000 hrs, arrived at Johnson Island 1300 hrs.
20/5/54 Left Johnson Island 1500 hrs, arrived Baluan 1800 hrs.
2/6/54 Left Baluan 0800 hrs, by MV Lunaman, arrived Bunai 1200 hrs.
3/6/54 - 5/6/54 Remained Bunai.
6/6/54 Returned to Baluan.

NATIVE SITUATION

With the exception of a minor outbreak of a cult, appropriately named by the Anthropologists, Mr. & Mrs. T. Schwartz who are working at the Bunai group of villages, the "Ghost Cult", the native situation throughout the area patrolled is generally satisfactory. Great satisfaction was expressed by the natives upon hearing the long awaited news of the proclamation of the entry of their villages into the Baluan Council and they entered the tasks of elections and the collection of Council taxes with interest.

The Ghost cult which originated in Johnson Island and later influenced parts of the villages of Patusi, Nohang, Malei and Lowaia was prevented from spreading throughout the area by resistance from the more responsible sections of these villages and from the leaders of other South Coast villages. Samol of Bunai, the most influential native of the group of villages patrolled, was largely responsible for inhibiting the development of the movement. He was the first native to inform me of its existence.

The fate of this movement was finally decided when Paliau condemned it and it is anticipated that little more will be heard of it. I have refrained from taking any action against its leaders beyond warning them that further activities may lead to charges being laid. It is obvious that the censure of their own leaders has proved an effective measure and with the entry of these villages into the Baluan Council their energies will be directed towards more acceptable ends.

The following is a brief account of the Ghost cult. I am indebted to Mr. T. Schwartz for making available to me his study of this movement. My informants were Kitsakiu of Johnson Is., Samol of Bunai and Paliau of Lipan Mouk.

This movement began in the early months of 1953 in Johnson Island which is inhabited by a small group of Manus natives, which migrated there, from Tauu Island, in 1948.

These natives claim to have established contact with the spirit of a native named Tomas who was buried at Johnson Is. about three years ago. (1) From him they received detailed knowledge of the spirit world, of what they should do to prepare for the Day of Coming and of the cargo they would receive in return for their efforts. (2) Amongst their tasks was the purifying of their minds, achieved by the settling of all old grievances amongst themselves, and the construction and decoration of a new cemetry to which they carried the remains of their ancesters from their earlier burial grounds. (3) The cemetry at Johnson Is. now contains about 150 graves, laid out neatly and decorated with fresh flowers. Shrubs and flowers line the borders of the graves and large crosses have been built above the fence enclosing the cemetry.

The members of the movement observed the greatest secrecy. Their meetings were always held at night, in the bush. At them, they wore a uniform of blue singlets and shorts. When carrying the remains of the relatives from the old to the new cemetry they wore black laplaps.

---

(1) Spiritualism was an important feature of the old Manus culture and has by no means died out. It has been described at length by Dr. Margaret Mead in "Growing up in New Guinea".
(2) Contact with the ghost is made through a medium, in this case a woman of Johnson Is. Affirmative answers to her questions are given by whistling, thus the content of the ghost's reply is determined by the question.
(3) It is possible that this practice may have been inspired by the American custom of taking their servicemens' remains from New Guinea to America.

Later, the "ghost" called for the people who were involved in the 1946 outbreak of cargo-cult, as they were the people chosen for this special work of Christ. Gradually representatives of some of these villages visited Johnson Island. It was said that they always came as sceptics but were invariably impressed with the knowledge of the ghost.

By March 1954, the movement had strong groups of followers at the villages of Patusi, Nohang, Malei and Lowaia and new cemetries had been constructed at each of them. At this stage both the movement and its opposition had attained their highest point.

Paliau knew nothing of the ghost cult during its earlier phases. Knowledge of the movement had been withheld from the Mouks and Baluans. Later he must have heard of it but quite obviously refrained from having anything to do with it. He was possibly frightened of being again associated with such a movement.. According to Mr. Schwartz, the cult was antipathetic towards him, also towards the Council and towards Europeans generally.

When Paliau accompanied me to Bunai in May his support was sought from both the adherents and the opponents of the movement. He replied by categorically condemning the cult and warning its members that he would inform the Administration immediately if there was any continuation.

Mr. Schwartz informed me that the natives who most strongly supported the movement were very much shocked by Paliau's opposition. Some interpreted it to mean that he was angry because they had not put it through the proper channels i.e. a Council meeting, in which case it would have been all right. He also considers that some natives feel that they were basically right but did not go about it in the right way.

As far as I am aware the movement is no longer active and I believe that it is unlikely to be regenerated.

Mr. Schwartz has commented on the synthesis of the natives' own ancestor cult with the ideas of Christianity. He points out that there is a wide belief in the resurrection as a possibility for all people and in the nearness of the Day of Judgement. (1) In this movement all efforts were directed towards preparation for the return of Jesus. After the Judgement, the natives would be on an equal status with Europeans. This was to be the completion of Christ's work. Cargo, which remains a major motivation, was to arrive at this time, as payment for their work.

I do not think that there is any doubt that the long and frustrating delay experienced by these people in achieving their ambition to enter the Baluan Council assisted to create a frame of mind in which such a movement could be successful. Nor could it be any coincidence that Baluan, which had long enjoyed its Council, good trading facilities and a raised cash income, was excluded from the movement.

It is interesting to note that the villages which supported the movement are amongst the most impoverished of the area and the least influential. Johnson Is. where the movement began, also possesses it own particular problems, which have been reported in earlier memoranda. (2)

---

(1) The story of Lazarus is considered important by the natives.
(2) Johnson Is. is believed to be owned by the Administration. The natives living there claim traditional rights to the island but were instructed to leave in 1950 by Mr. J.R. White, A.D.O., who gave the Mouk natives permission to use the island's coconuts in return for the loss of their own trees on Sauei Is. which was leased to the R.A.A.F. as a bombing range. The Johnson Is. natives have appealed against this decision. Once ejected they would have to return to the barren island of Taui.

Distribution of 'Paliau Bank' funds

It will be remembered that the South Coast villages lodged £ 5,894. 6. 5 in N.M.T.A. at Lorengau in 1951. This sum represented their share of the funds collected during the early period of the Paliau movement and which were entrusted to Paliau. The natives of Baluan and Rambutso voted their share, £ 2,462. 2. 0, to the Baluan Council at the time of its formation, while the South Coast natives placed their share in trust pending their entry into the Baluan Council or the formation of a separate South Coast Council.

Several decisions have been reached by these natives during the intervening years concerning the fate of this money. Firstly it was intended to be used to purchase a vessel, later to be handed to the Baluan Council, and again to be handed to the Council with the proviso that part be expended on the purchase of Schellelau Plantation for the South Coast people.

After their entry into the Council I arranged a meeting at Bunai to finally determine its future. At this meeting, which was attended by representatives of all contributors, it was obvious that the people wanted their money back but that they also wanted to donate at least part of it to the Council in order to be in the same position as the Baluans and Rambutso natives. Realising that these people had subscribed more heavily than the Baluans and Rambutso people I suggested that the money firstly be refunded and that the villages could later contribute a smaller amount to the Council and that the remainder should either be directed towards the purchase of shares in their native society or placed in trust by individual villages until decisions were reached about its disposal. I reminded the Peri, Patusi and Bunai people at this stage that they should carefully consider the purchase of Schellelau plantation.

This suggestion was accepted. I completed the return of this money to individual contributors during the patrol. A small amount is held pending repayment to Pitylu and Tingou natives of the North Coast.

Details of the amounts returned and amounts subsequently deposited with the Council are shown in Appendix A.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

It is too early for comments on the newly elected Councillors of this area but my impression is that the natives have selected the most competent and reliable people.

Moral rectitude is obviously considered an important qualification. The provisional Councillor of Yiru who has led his village since 1952 failed dismally in these elections because he had recently divorced his wife in order to marry another woman.

A full list of officials is given in Appendix B.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

Of these South Coast villages M'Bukei, Taui, Johnson Is., Loicna, Patusi, Peri, Poinchal and to a lesser degree, Bunai, with a total population of 1,328 are almost completely landless. These people belong to the Manus group of sea-faring natives. (1) They derive their livelihood from fishing and trading with the mainland people. Some of the villages have rights to sago swamps obtained through intermarriage with mainland natives but none of them possesses land which can be used for planting cash crops such as cocoa or coconuts.

---

(1) The remainder of the Manus group lives at Baluan (Mouks 450) and at Rambutso (M'Driol 100).

The remaining villages own extensive area of land along the coast and inland. These Usiai groups obtain their food both from their gardens and their sago stands. Since their move from the interior to the coast sago has probably become more important to them than taro and other garden produce.

Neither the Manus nor the Usiai have many coconuts. There have only been a dozen or so bags of copra produced from the entire area since the Council Store commenced purchasing copra in 1953. Their Council and their Societies therefore face the task of encouraging these people to plant extensively. The Council rule concerning the compulsory planting of coconuts has worked successfully amongst the land-owning natives of Baluan and Rambutso and will probably be equally satisfactory amongst the Usiai. The landless Manus however remain in the same position as the Mouks of Baluan. The problem of providing these people with land remains yet to be solved. (1)

The Manus are at present able to pay their taxes and purchase the usual trade goods through their income from the sale of trochus shell and work on European-owned plantations. Any appreciable lifting of their income can only come from cash-cropping and land will have to be obtained before this can be achieved.

The Usiai people here, at the moment, in spite of their land resources, even less cash than the Manus. Their income depends entirely upon their earnings from the nearby plantations and from the sale of sago. As the quantity of sago produced is small and the price low, their income from this source is slight. These people, however, have the opportunity of raising their income eventually from cash-cropping. The District Agricultural Officer's advice concerning the planting of cocoa in this area will be sought.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

A medical patrol was recently carried out through this area by the District Medical Officer.

The health of the people appears to be generally satisfactory.

The scarcity of trained Native Medical Assistants should be relieved shortly as a number of natives from this area have recently returned from Nonga Medical Training school and are at present undergoing further training at the Lorengau Hospital before being posted to their villages.

It is unfortunate that there is now not an N.M.A. at the large centre of Bunai but during my patrol I observed that the Anthropologists, Mr. & Mrs. Schwartz, were dispensing medicines obtained both from the Lorengau hospital and from their own supplies.

I am informed by the R.M.O. at Lorengau that there is a shortage of bandages, cotton-wool and lint. From my experience at Baluan this shortage has existed over the past year but the Baluan natives have been fortunate in that their Council has purchased supplies of these stores from local and Rabaul traders.

In view of the fact that N.M.A's will be working in large centres such as Bunai and Baluan as well as in smaller village units, it may be advisable to consider basing the quantities of medical supplies which they receive, on the population to be served. Both Bunai and Baluan are centres which cater for the needs over over a thousand natives. This method may be adopted in practice; I base my suggestion on the obvious shortage of supplies at Baluan and the R.M.O. list of supplies to be issued to N.M.A's each 6 months.

(1) A former A.D.O. at Patusi recommended the resumption of Schellelau plantation for the Patusi and Peri natives.

ROADS & BRIDGES

With the exception of a short stretch of road linking the group of contiguous villages at Bunai, there are no roads or bridges in the area patrolled. This short stretch of road is well maintained.

CENSUS FIGURES

Census figures for this year have already been submitted.

EDUCATION

There are no Government schools in the area patrolled.

The Roman Catholic Mission has a school at Patu, between the villages of Loi and Loicha. It draws its students from villages outside the Council area as natives of the villages patrolled neither attend the Father's services nor send their children to his school.

Ten children, from the villages of M'Bukei, Pelikawa, Bunai and Johnson Is. attend the Baluan school.

MISSIONS

With the exception of a few Lutherans, the natives of the area patrolled are Catholics. As mentioned above, they do not attend the Mission church services but maintain their own within their villages.

The South Coast natives have not as yet copied the example of of the Baluans who have been slowly drifting back to the Mission over the past three years.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Three claims amounting to £ 25 were paid during the patrol.

Compensation for this area has now been finalised.

BALUAN COUNCIL'S AFFAIRS

Elections were held at all of the villages of the South Coast which were recently proclaimed as part of the Baluan Council.

In most cases, Councillors elected provisionally in 1952 under Mr. Anderson's supervision, were re-elected. With the exception of a couple of villages (1) Luluais and Tultuls failed at the polls. The newly elected Councillors were drawn mainly from the 35 - 45 year age-group.

Full details of the elections are given in Appendix B.

Tax collection Collection of taxes was supervised at each village. The tax was at the rate of £ 4 for male adults and £ 1 for females. Very few exemptions were sought and the total collected, £ 3,145, is in excess of the estimated figure. This higher figure is the result of a general attitude amongst the natives that everybody would tax on the initial occasion and that exemptions would be sought later.

Full details of taxes collected are given in Appendix C.

Inaugural meeting The inaugural meeting of the extended Council was held at Bunai on the 3rd. June. It was attended by all Councillors and large numbers of South Coast natives.

---

(1) Luluais at M'Bukei, Pelikawa and Lahan were elected as Councillors.

COUNCIL AFFAIRS (Cont'd)

My reason for holding a full meeting at Bunai rather than at Baluan was to give the South Coast people an opportunity to celebrate the long awaited day of their entry into the Council and more importantly to acquaint as large a group of natives from this area, as possible with the rudiments of local government through village councils. Although the progress made by Baluan natives in the understanding and handling of local government seems slight enough, they are very advanced in comparison with the South Coast natives. I intend to hold monthly meetings at Baluan and Bunai alternatively during my few remaining months here in an endeavour to correct this situation.

Apart from general discussions concerning local government the principal items on the meeting's agenda included preliminary discussion of the Council's supplementary estimates which will be submitted shortly and advice to the new Councillors concerning the Council's rules.

At the end of the patrol's stay at Bunai, a very successful feast and concert was held to celebrate the South Coast's entry into the Council.

Bunai as a Council sub-centre

In my Special Report of 21st November 1952 concerning Local Government in the South Coast, I recommended that Bunai be adopted either as the centre of a separate Council or as a sub-centre for the Baluan Council. Now that that the South coast has entered the Baluan Council I have fully agreed with the natives that the selection of Bunai as a sub-centre is a sound choice.

It is anticipated that this centre will comprise a school, aidpost, Council house and the natives' society store will probably be situated nearby.

The South Coast people will hold their local meeting there each month and the full Council meeting each month will be held either there or at Baluan.

Because of its easy access from Lorengau and its more central position within the Baluan Council than Baluan itself, it seems very likely that the Council's headquarters will eventually be located at Bunai. Bunai, for the same reasons, would be a far more suitable site for a Patrol Post covering the present South Coast and Island area than Baluan.

FORMATION OF NATIVE SOCIETIES

The natives of the South Coast have already subscribed £ 2,535 of share capital towards the formation of their society or societies. They hope to have stores at Bunai, M'Bukei and Pelikawa. I have informed them that they will shortly have an opportunity for full discussion with the Co-operative Officer, Mr. J. Erskine.

A detailed list of village subscriptions is given in Appendix D.

J.R.Landman

(J.R.Landman)
A/A.D.O.

APPENDIX "A"

SUMMARY OF AMOUNTS REPAID TO NATIVES OF SOUTH COAST FROM FUNDS LODGED WITH NMTA AT LORENGAU AND SUBSEQUENT DONATIONS TO B.N.V.C.

VILLAGE	AMOUNT REPAID AS PER ORIGINAL VILLAGE RECORDS	AMOUNT SUBSEQUENTLY GIVEN AS GIFT TO B.N.V.C.
LOWAIA	£ 130	£ 63
MALEI	90	
KATIN	72.10. 0	
YIRU	91.10. 0	61
NOHANG & KAPO	434.10. 3	
LOICHA	126. 6. 0	30
LAHAN	58.10. 0	13
WARI	37.17. 0	91.10. 0
TAMTAUR (DROMDRAU)	120.19. 0	
PITARAIT	43. 7. 0	
TAUI IS.	121. 0. 0	64
PELI	648.11. 0	
PATUSI	305.15. 3	86
BONUAI NO. 1.	485. 0. 0	
PERI	655. 4. 0	189
KAWALIAP	110. 1. 0	
M'BUKEI	558. 7. 3	
BUNAI	1,475. 7. 0	149
JOHNSON IS.	224.16. 0	
LOWAHA	7.14. 0	
	£ 5,797. 4. 9	£ 746.10.0

Surplus held for payment Pitylu & Tingou villages 97. 1. 8

Total from NMTA £ 5,894. 6. 5

Notes

(1) It is probable that the remaining villages will also donate a small proportion of their refund to Council.
(2) An amount of £ 2,080. 1. 0 is being held in trust by the Council on behalf of the above villages.
(3) It appears that the South Coast natives had sufficient money for their Council taxes; the money from NMTA has been either donated to Council, used for purchasing shares or placed in trust with Council.

APPENDIX "B".

1954 ELECTIONS - SOUTH COAST AREA OF BALUAN COUNCIL

VILLAGE	NOMINEE	NO. VOTES	COUNCILLOR	COMMENTS
MALEI & LOWAIA	PANDRET	42	PANDRET	Former Provisional Councillor of Lowaia
	PONDIS	6		
	SALEI'AU	19		
	KEKES	11		
YIRU (includes Katin)	DROHAS	36	DROHAS	
	POMBUAI	28		
	SAI'AU	5		
LAILAI	KOMBO	10	KOMBO	Former Luluai & provisional Councillor
	YAWAT	4		
	BETA TABO	2		
BUNAI	SAMOL	61	SAMOL	Former provisional Councillor
	POCHIMEL	19		
	CHAMILOU	10		
	SULUAN	2		
PERI	RAFAIL MANUAI	42	MANUAI	Former Tultul
	KISOKAU	26		
POINCHAL	POMAT	47	POMAT	Former provisional Councillor
	SORI	12		
PATUSI	BOKEKES	33	BOKEKES	do
	CHAWAN	1		
	NOAN	13		
NOHANG	BOGANAU	36	BOGANAU	do
	NAKUAM	21		
LONDRU	BOI'OU	35	BOI'OU	
	WOLOITOU	21		
	KWI'EI	5		
LOICHA	MANOI	18	MANOI	do
	BOKATOU	2		
LOI	BURAI	35	BURAI	
	MOI'AP	12		
TAUI	KISAKIU	32	KISAKIU	do
	BOWOSIOU	12		
	BOSANGAT	11		
PELIKAWA & NO. 1 BOHUAI	KEHI	46		
	LILI	74	LILI	do also former Luluai
	SIMO	37		
M'BUKEI (of M'Bukei Is)	NABO	66	NABO	do
	LITAU	14		
	KULABOR	12		
	KALIBET	7		
BULATANGOLO (of M'Bukei Is)	CHAKUMAI	50	CHAKUMAI	
	TAPAS	15		
	CHOUKA	5		
JOHNSON IS.	KISAKIU	38	KISAKIU	former provisional councillor
	POKATOU	35		

Note

Villages of Malei & Lowaia chose to elect one Councillor only.
Villages of Pelikawa and No. 1 Bohuai chose to elect one Councillor only.

APPENDIX "C"

LIST OF TAXES PAID BY SOUTH COAST VILLAGES TO BAIUAN COUNCIL

VILLAGE	AMOUNT
LOWAIA	£ 172
MALEI	93
LAHAN	95
YIRU	189
BUNAI	300
POINCHAL	205
PERI	201
PATUSI	159
NOHANG	155
LOICHA	50
LONDRU	193
LOI	116
TAUI	145
PELIKAWA	259
BOWAI	115
M'BUKEI	512
JOHNSON IS.	186
	£ 3,145

APPENDIX "D"

LIST OF MONIES LODGED IN NMTA AT LORENGAU BY SOUTH COAST VILLAGES AS SHARE CAPITAL IN NATIVE SOCIETIES

NAME OF VILLAGE	AMOUNT SUBSCRIBED
M'BUKEI	£ 585
LONDRU	380
PELIKAWA	390
LOI	85
BUNAI	245
YIRU	165
PERI	295
TAUI	40
JOHNSON IS.	90
LOICHA	40
PATUSI	185
NOHANG	35
	£ 2,535

REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL

RANK	NAME	NO.	CONDUCT
Const.	KAMUS		Good. A conscientious and willing worker.
Const.	BILI		Good. Conscientious and willing.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH (extracted from body of report)

A medical patrol was recently carried out through this area by the District Medical Officer.

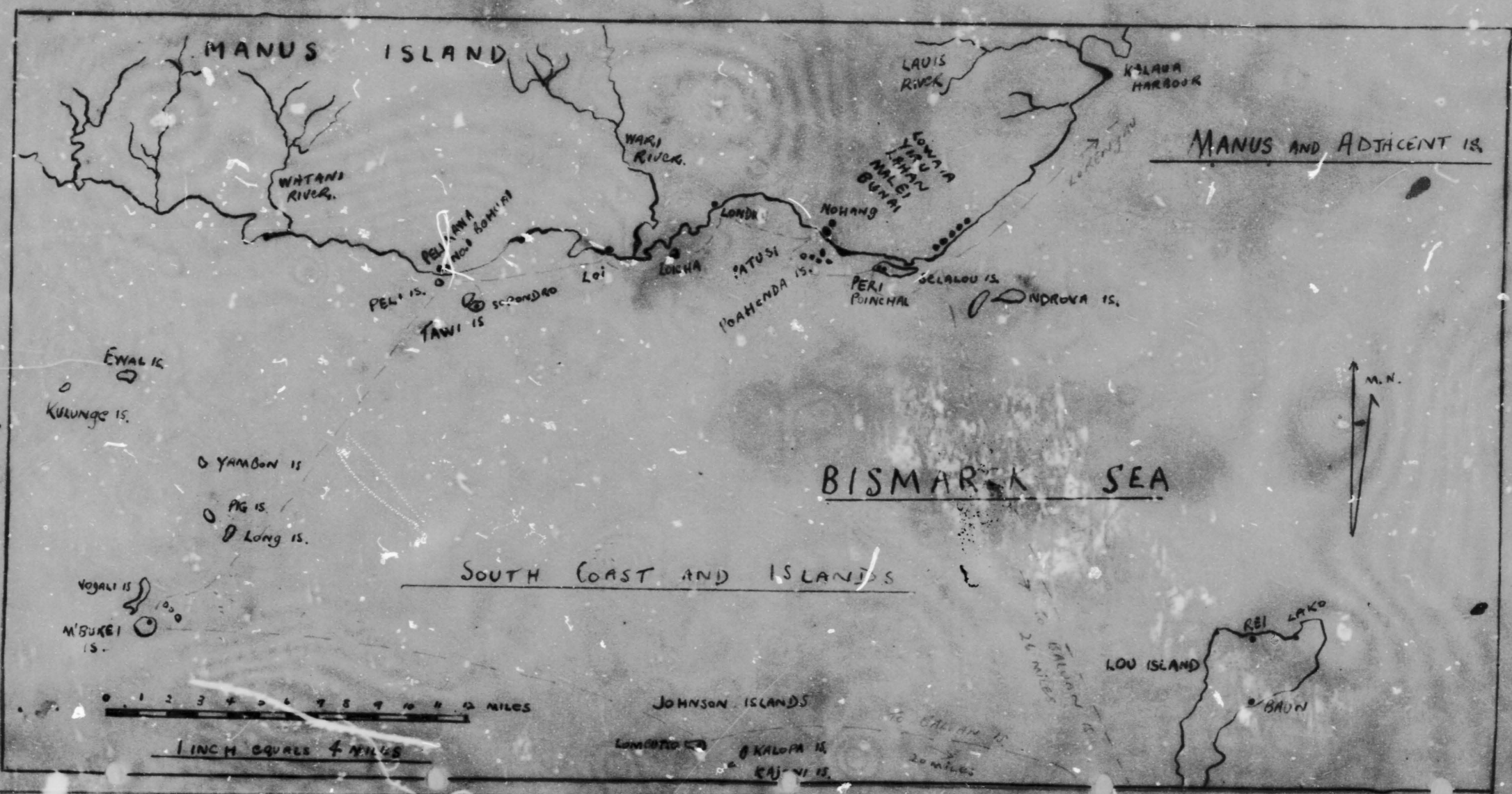
The health of the people appears to be generally satisfactory.

The scarcity of trained Native Medical Assistants should be relieved shortly as a number of natives from this area have recently returned from Nonga Medical Training school and are at present undergoing further training at the Lorengau hospital before being posted to their villages.

It is unfortunate that there is not now an N.M.A. at the large centre of Bunai but during my patrol I observed that the Anthropologists, Mr. & Mrs. T. Schwartz were dispensing medicines obtained both from the Lorengau hospital and from their own supplies.

I am informed by P.H.D. at Lorengau that there is a shortage of bandages, cotton wool and lint. From my experience at Baluan this shortage has existed over the past year but the Baluan natives have been fortunate in that their Council has purchased supplies of these stores from local and Rabaul traders.

In view of the fact that N.M.A's will be working in large centres such as Bunai and Baluan as well as in smaller village units, it may be advisable to consider basing the quantities of medical supplies which they receive, on the population to be served. Both Bunai and Baluan are centres which cater for the needs of over a thousand natives. It is possible that this method is adopted in practice; I base my suggestion on the obvious shortages of supplies at Baluan and the P.H.D. list of supplies to be issued to each N.M.A. at 6-monthly intervals.


MANUS ISLAND
WATANI RIVER.
WARI RIVER.
LAUIS RIVER.
KALAUA HARBOUR
LOMBRUM
LORENGAU
MANUS AND ADJACENT IS.
PELIKANA
LONDA
NOHANG
LOMAIA
LAHAN
MALEI
BUNAI
LOI
LORENGAU
PATUSI
PELI IS.
TAWI IS
SCHONDRO
POAHENDA IS.
PERI POINCHAL
SELALOU IS.
INDROVA IS.
EWAL IS.
KULUNGE IS.
YAMBON IS
PIG IS.
LONG IS.
VOGALI IS
M'BUKEI IS.
1000
BISMARK SEA
M.N.
SOUTH COAST AND ISLANDS
REI
LAKO
LOU ISLAND
BAUN
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 MILES
1 INCH EQUALS 4 MILES
JOHNSON ISLANDS
LOMBRUM
KALOPA IS
KAJ-NI IS.
20 MILES
20 MILES

REPORT OF NATIVE TRADITIONAL DANCE

MANUS DISTRICT

"THE LAPAN"

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Commissioner's Office,
LORENGAU.

14th July, 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MUKMUK YAE LAPAN
(HAMAMAS LONG LAPAN)

INTRODUCTION.

The following notes were compiled while I witnessed the last few days of a traditional native feast called LAPAN. It was held at WAROBI village about ten miles inland from LORENGAU station. My informants were BOKHIAU luluai of PULUSO and POKIMBUT luluai of WAROBI (the latter being responsible for the feast as hereditary headman).

1. POKIMBUT right

The preparation for the LAPAN takes approximately 18 months. In this case the final feasting and dancing when 20 villages were represented took place between 22nd and 30th June, 1953. The climax of the ceremony was reached on Monday, 29th June, 1953 when 370 strings of dogs teeth, 70 strings of tarbu shell, 64 pigs and 4 turtles were distributed to the relations of WAROBI.

2. Warobi village

3. Pigs, dogs teeth etc as lined prior distribution

The LAPAN is of particular interest as it will probably be the last. This ceremony ~~held~~ at least will be the last to be held on such a scale or anything resembling its original form. The main reasons seem to be :-

(a) Many young people have not participated in a LAPAN due to the war and its significance has been lost to them. There is no doubt that the younger people enjoyed the feasting and dancing but according to elders they did not regard the tambu on pigs, valuables etc with as much respect as they would normally.

(b) The imposing of restrictions on their dancing and mode of dress by Mission bodies tends to make the ceremony less colourful and thus less acceptable.

(c) On present day standards the cost of such a feast to a small village is too high. All their pigs and valuables change hands. Normally these would be "going the rounds" in a series of LAPAN but in this case WAROBI may not get the opportunity to be a recipient. Money too is handed out if the dog's teeth and tambu owned by a man does not make a good showing on the fences.

LAPAN is the name of ceremony known to the NAHAI or KOUP linguistic group comprising the villages of WAROBI, PULUSO, ROSSUN, WAREMBU, TINGO, SABON, BULIHAT, LUNDRET, BOWAT, DRANO and YIRINGO. A similar ceremony is common to most groups in the MANUS District with local variations.

Women wore small coloured grass sporans and the men a tiny shell covering usually. The dancing in parts is very suggestive. Couples face each other with arms stretched above their heads and bodies arched backwards. They then danced from one end of the ground to other shaking their bodies in close proximity. The foot movement is good and is accompanied by short bursts from the Garamuts. Between pauses in Garamuts the dancers and onlookers chant "YAE, YAE, YAE" or "AE ,AE, AE". Very little of the above took place in my presence and most dancers were clothed in laplaps. Several men wore a sort of grass skirt. While I attended the women and men danced in separate groups but occasionally some young men would dance through them.

4. Young girls dressed for LAPAN

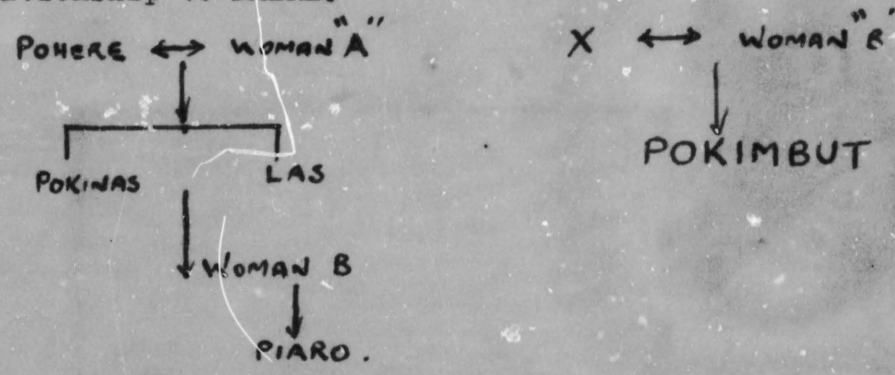
5. One of leaders of dance with large gourd. Painting does not show.

6. Young girl with dog's teeth and tambu decorations.

THE RIGHT TO CONVENE THE LAPAN.

A LAPAN is not inaugrated by popular choice. The right is hereditary although the present line leaves some doubt as to the strictness of it these days. Prior to the death of the last leader POHERE it seems that the custom was closely adhered to. In the case of a man having no male issue I presume the right was inherited by the nearest male relative. BOKHIAU told me this was not so rather if a man had no male issue the LAPAN would be dropped from the village. This is hard to believe but apparently to date there had always been male issue.

The right of POKIMBUT to be headman is possibly due to the fact that he is luluai and has claims as a step-son of POHERE. The diagram below indicated the present relationship to HERE.



POKINAS I noticed had a lot to say in the proceedings. LAS did not enter into it at all during the time I was there but PIARO was painted and acted as a sort of Master of Ceremonies.

PROCEEDINGS FROM BEGINNING.

On the 29th September, 1951, POKIMBUT met with his step-brothers and some elders in his house and decided to get a LAPAN under way. The following day a stone (called PAT) was placed on POKIMBUT'S ddor. This has the significance of advising the people that a LAPAN is to be held. The same afternoon the villagers congregated near the headman's house and held a small feast, about an hours dancing and beating of garamuts following. This is called ASOIPAT. At the conclusion of this ritual POKIMBUT places three sticks near the PAT each representing 6 months. They are called DOLU. The

conclusion of the ceremony ASOIPAT marks the beginning of 18 months tambu on killing WAROBI pigs or selling dog's teeth and other valuables.

At the conclusion of the first six months the villagers gather again for a small dance and feast called YATET DOLU. One pig is eaten but it is a pig obtained from outside WAROBI or one killed in the bush and belonging to noone.* One DOLU is ceremoniously removed by the headman. The significance is to remind the people that the LAPAN is only one year off and encourage them to take good care of their pigs, gardens and valuables.

A similar ceremony is held when the second DOLU is removed but for the third the headman must first look at the pigs, if they are big and fat enough he allows the third stick to be removed. The size of the smallest pig is usually not less than 2 ft in height (this was indicated and see photo 6.)

6. Size of pigs.

After the third DOLU has been removed the headman POKIMBUT has a lot of responsibility. Firstly he must decide the appropriated day to begin celebrations taking into account time required to work sago, gardens etc. When he has decided he pays all the villages in his linguistic group a visit and invites them to help in the cutting of the ceremonial SINEI poles.

They all congregate at POKIMBUT's house on the evening prior to day set aside for cutting of the SINEI. At dawn all the men go to the bush to the tree previously marked in secret by the headman. The name of the tree from which SINEI

* I.e. A bush pig

are cut is called NORTU. Usually only one SINEI is cut but on this occassion two because the LAPAN was to be a big one.

Before entering the village with the logs the men call out loudly and the boys and old men remaining in village start beating the GARAMUTs and the log is triumphantly carried to the men's house. Carving of the logs then commences. Only three men in WAROBI can carve it. These are BOKAWE, POKAU, and POSIRAU. When the carving is finished the pole is painted in about four colours. Every man who wishes helps in the painting. The whole process takes about a week. When all is completed the SINEI is wrapped in large banana-like leaves from the PAKO vine and taken away and hidden in the bush. When all food preparations are complete and the pigs penned in the village the SINEI are carried back to the village and rigged up as a platform in the centre of the village square. This is usually the formal opening of the LAPAN. In this particular case however the opening day clashed with Coronation celebrations so it was postphoned. In such a case it would be reasonable to assume that the SINEI would be taken back to the bush but they were left standing. An indication I think that there is no great adherence to custom.

A small feast associated with the cutting and carving of the SINEI is called SULEI.

8. SINEI poles.

On the 29th June the period known as LAPAN E MOA SUMBUE LANGE (in effect;end of Lapan) the distribution of food and valuables takes place. Several men including those mentioned

in the diagram get up on the SINEI and address the gathering in turn. I was told they thanked the people for attending and told them to enjoy themselves at the same time praising the industry of their own folk.

9. Spokesmen on Sinei

10. As in 9.

POKIMBUT spoke for some time from the platform and distributed betel nut to leaders of the various villages. Each recipient formly thanked POKIMBUT and the people of WAROBI for their hospitality and in the case of related villages the leaders assured them that they would return the compliment later. This was the most impressive part to my mind and was carried with solemness.

POKIMBUT then got down from platform and walked with several of the leaders through the five lines of dogs teeth and tambu counting them. The 64 squealing pigs were lined in two rows outside the fences of valuables. The fences were each about 80' long.

11. Dancing between valuables prior distribution

12. After distribution, food for leaders.

Later each man who owned something on the fences came forward in order of importance called to his relatives and handed out the gifts. This part of the ceremony went on for several hours. Two heavily painted men acted as spokesmen and cried the praises of each item handed out. They were aided by Garamuts.

13. Shelter for garamuts.

During the evening more dancing and feasting. Early in the morning groups began to move off with their pigs etc. The garamuts were beaten at intervals during the day but by sundown there was no activity at all in the village.

CONCLUSION.

I estimated between 600 and 700 people attended the LAPAN and most participated at some stage or other in the dancing. I was the only European present. The photos attached do not give a very good picture of proceedings. Most of the dancing was at night and bad weather meant I missed some good shots.

K.A. Brown.

.....

K.A. Brown.
A/Co-operative Officer.

36/15/76

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
2 - JUL 1954
Madaha

DS.52.

District Office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

26th June, 1954.

The Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

Manus Patrol Report No.9 of 1953/54

Enclosed please find three (3) copies of Manus Patrol Report No. 9 of 1953/54. The report submitted by Mr. J.R. Landman, Assistant District Officer, Baluan, covers that part of South Coast Area and Southern Islands of Manus which are included in the Baluan Council.

As the District Commissioner is at present absent on a patrol to the Western Islands, no comments are appended to the report.

for A.F. GOW.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. (AOD)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/57/6

In Reply
Please Quote

Co. 330/1-12

Memorandum for—

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
7 - JUL 1954

Registry of Co-operative Societies,
Port Moresby,

7th July, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Manus Patrol Report No.9/53-54

The above report by Mr. Landman refers.

It is noted that natives have been informed that they will have the opportunity to discuss Co-operative activity with Mr. Erskine and the fact that share capital has been collected implies that further supervision will be available.

As you are aware of the fact that no replacement is available when Mr. Erskine goes on leave, it is felt that reference to this particular situation would be useful in any discussions you may have with the Public Service Commissioner on your Memorandum DS.42-[illegible].0 of 6th July, 1954.

(G. Morris),
Deputy Registrar of Co-operative Societies

Note
Simonea
18/7/54

Suggest Mr Morris endeavours
Erskine 3/7/54.
to contact Mr Allen.
Await further advice from
Mr Morris 3/7/54.
P/17.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/15/76

DM. 347/12.

District Offices,
Mount Diamond,
KOKOPO.

15th July 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

SPECIAL REPORT - "THE DAPAN"

Covering Lauten Patrol Report No. 2 Kerema Sub-District.

Report enclosed.

A. E. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of MANUS Report No. 10/53-54

Patrol Conducted by R. E. Pearse P. O

Area Patrolled No 1. Road - No 2. Census Sub-Div.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 3

Duration—From 18/6/1954 to 30/6/1954

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 29/9/1953

Medical ... 25/10/1952

Map Reference 4" Strat. Series: Manus and Adjacent Islands.

Objects of Patrol - Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2/7/1954 John English
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £

Popul

	MIC	
Females ic. Child Birth	M	F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District of MANUS Report No 10/53-54.

Patrol Conducted By R.E.Pearse Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled. No. 2 Census Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied By --

Europeans... Chief Petty Officer L. Webster RAN.

Natives... R.P.&.N.G.C. 2.

N.M.A. 1.

Duration-From 18/6/54 to 30/6/54.

Number of Days Thirteen.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany. No.

Last Patrol to Area by -- District Services 29/9/53.

-- Medical 25/10/52.

Map Reference 1 inch to 4 miles Strat.Series: Manus and Adjacent Islands.

Objects of Patrol. Routine Administration.

DIARY.

FRIDAY 18th June, 1954. Departed Lorengau 1100 by truck to the beginning of the No. 1 Road. Thence on foot to TINGO, arriving 1200. Walked to Lugos. Slept TINGO.

SATURDAY 19th June, 1954. Inspected TINGO. Departed 1200. Arrived Sabon 1400. Inspected SABON. Slept SABON.

SUNDAY 20th June, 1954. Departed SABON 1045. Arrived BULIHAT 1115. Inspected BULIHAT. Departed BULIHAT 1230. Arrived LUNDRET 1330. Inspected LUNDRET. Slept LUNDRET.

MONDAY 21st June, 1954. Departed LUNDRET 0930. Arrived WAROBI 1130. Inspected Warobi. Departed 1400. Arrived BOWAT 1630. Slept BOWAT.

TUESDAY 22nd June, 1954. Inspected BOWAT. Departed BOWAT 1045. Arrived DRANO 1145. Inspected DRANO. Slept DRANO.

WEDNESDAY 23rd June, 1954. Departed DRANO 0830. Arrived YIRINGO 0900. Inspected YIRINGO. Departed YIRINGO 1015. Arrived TINGAU I 1145. Inspected TINGAU I. Slept TINGAU I.

THURSDAY 24th June, 1954. Departed TINGAU I 0925. Arrived TINGAU II 0945. Inspected TINGAU II. Departed 1030. Arrived KAWALIAP 1140. Inspected KAWALIAP. Slept KAWALIAP.

FRIDAY 25th June, 1954. Departed KAWALIAP 0905. Arrived BUYANG I & II 1000. Inspected BUYANG I & II. Slept BUYANG.

SATURDAY 26th June, 1954. Departed BUYANG I 0930. Arrived PUNDRU 1120. Inspected PUNDRU. Slept PUNDRU.

SUNDAY 27th June, 1954. Departed PUNDRU 0900. Inspected WAIMUNDRA and MUNDUBURIO en route BADLOK arriving 1500. (Travelling time approximately 1 hour 15 mins.) Inspected BADLOK. Slept BADLOK.

MONDAY 28th June, 1954. Departed BADLOK 1125. Arrived MUNDRAU 1215. Inspected MUNDRAU. Slept MUNDRAU.

TUESDAY 29th June, 1954. Departed MUNDRAU 0945. Arrived SAU Plantation 1200. Arrived SAU 1330 calling at DRUHAI hamlet en route. Slept SAU.

WEDNESDAY 30th June, 1954. Departed SAU 0830. Arrived ANDRA 1100 (Travelling by canoe). Departed ANDRA 1200. Arrived LIAP School 1530. Departed 1700. Arrived LORENGAU 2000.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol was brief, visiting eighteen villages in thirteen days. The aim of the patrol was to observe the native situation and deal with such matters of general administration as came within the scope of the patrol. A Native Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol and carried out medical inspections at each village visited.

The patrol was well received and given all necessary assistance by the native people and the Village Officials.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It is apparent that the No. I Road people wish to take an active part in the Co-operative Society activities that they see bringing rewards to their neighbours living at the coast. They also wish to keep up with the coastal people in the attainment of local government. They do not wish to be left behind and become the poor relations and unenlightened bushmen of Manus. Various natives discussed with the patrol the possibility of establishing a Co-operative Society on the No. I Road, and more frequently the advantages to be achieved by moving to the coast. Certain of the schemes are in operation.

The majority of the Tingo natives are living at a beach village. Those remaining at the old site some distance inland are preparing to move to a new site near Lugos Mission. As this site is nearer their gardens and brings closer school facilities, and will not involve any land dispute there does not seem to be any reason for preventing this movement.

The leaders at Lundret favour the relocation of the village on a ridge to the south east. They claim that this ridge runs as far as Rossun and would be a suitable route for a vehicular road from Lorengau to Lundret. Such an improvement in the transport facilities would enable the Lundret people, and those of neighbouring villages to make greater utilization of the area's slight agricultural potential. Native vegetables could be sold in quantity to the Administration and the Services, and a small quantity of cacao produced. It was pointed out to these people that whatever the merits of the scheme, the construction of the road would be their responsibility and entail considerable effort on their part.

The natives of Kawaliap are the small remnant of the original village population that did not migrate to the South Coast to join in the early activities of the council movement there. Now that the Baluan Council has been extended to include the South Coast these people at Kawaliap consider that they were poorly advised when told to remain at Kawaliap. They will probably move to Kawapeli on the coast in the near future, and will certainly ignore and view with suspicion any attempt to induce them to remain.

The Luluai of Buyang has a number of men from Buyang and Tingau working copra on Koronat Island near Lorengau. This native was disturbed by the fact that the people on the No. I. Road had no means of earning enough money to start a co-operative society. Koronat Island is reserved for the Commonwealth, but the Administration has been permitted to allow natives to work the coconuts growing on it. The Luluai of Buyang has obtained this privilege for his people. It is enabling No I Road natives to obtain greater returns for their work but several years will elapse before sufficient money will have been earned to start a co-operative. The temptation to spend this money instead of saving it will also be great as the proceeds are not put into a trust but retained by the natives who do the work.

However it is doubtful if this scheme will be able to keep a retail store on the No. I Road operating. It may provide the capital to start the store, but could it provide the No I Road natives with a sufficient income to keep the store trading? This scheme would be more likely to encourage migration to the coast. Already the natives working Koronat have a small area consisting of rusting iron shacks and gardens that is virtually a No.I Road hamlet, even though it is on Administration land, at Lorengau.

These natives also have a scheme to open a native restaurant near the Lei Society's store. This is intended to make a profit from the coastal natives who would be the customers, and use the profits to establish the retail store on the No. I Road. Neither scheme results in development of the No. I Road's potential.

Natives living in the villages between Sau and Pundru centre their hopes on the Kurti Native Society and the active council movement that exists in the coastal villages between Sau and Lorengau. Natives who have contributed share money to the Kurti Society often move to a coastal village and join in the work there on a share basis with the local natives. In the case of Mundrau village, fifty of the inhabitants are living at a beach hamlet on an area given to them by the Sau landowners. They join in all the council and co-operative activities with the Sau people. Several of the older natives who have remained at Mundrau want the people living at Druhai compelled to return to Mundrau.

It is probable that unless transport facilities in the No. I Road are improved sufficiently to enable the natives to develop the limited agricultural resources of their own land, they will gradually move to coastal villages and assist the people there in the development of the coastal area.

Bride Price customs vary from the triple payment of native valuables and money to the one payment of five pounds adopted by the Kawaliap people, in conformity with the custom now prevailing in the Baluan Village Council area. At Buyang where a one payment rule applies, a recent payment of fifty pounds cash was made. This sum, when compared with the value of the native items usually given does not appear to be excessiv -e. However there was some resentment of the fact that it was made solely in cash. It was felt that young men would find it hard to accumulate such sums.

The trend appears to be towards less rigid rules for bride price, the number and nature of the payments depending on agreement between the parties. The difficulty that young men on the No. I Road have in accumulating money, together with the respect shown for councils may result in the Kawaliap rule becoming more widespread. If marriage becomes easier it may be advisable to make its dissolution more difficult in an endeavour to maintain marital stability.

The No. I Road people still attend markets at the coast. Although the subject of markets was mentioned at every village no disputes concerning them were brought forward. This was taken to indicate that marketing was still part of the No. I Road economy and was proving satisfactory.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Warobi. The Luluai of Warobi was absent at the time of the patrol's visit. This was because he had miscalculated the time of the patrol's arrival. It was then learnt that he had been living at Lorengau for the past three and a half years, returning to the village when patrols were due. He claims that he came to Lorengau to participate in a cacao growing scheme, This appears to have failed. When it was suggested that he return to his village and endeavour to find ground suitable for

this crop in [illegible] locality, he advised that this was his intention, but he was first seeking permission to dismantle the house he had constructed of salvaged materials so that he could remove it to his village.

Mundrau.

The Luluai and Tultul of Mundrau have joined the breakaway group living at Druhai. The people remaining at Mundrau, numbering approximately one hundred, object to the absence of the village officials, giving this as the cause of all the defects in the village. The leading critic if the village officials is the retired police sargeant Wani. The luluai would rather resign than leave Druhai.

Both factions put forward a candidate for the position of luluai. The Mundrau candidate is a suitable man, except that he does not come from a family that was influential in former times. The other candidate while possessing this qualification, is living at Druhai. However he claims that he would return to Mundrau if appointed Luluai. The breakaway group wish to take part in the co-operative and council activit-ies by living near Sau, but at the same time wish to retain control at Mundrau where their traditional rights and land exist.

At the last census the Druhai people were entered in the Sau village book. To place them under the nominal control of the Luluai of Sau misrepresents the situation. It would be better if the Druhai natives were issued with a separate book. It is also considered that instead of appointing a Luluai at both places , Druhai and Mundrau, only one luluai and one Tultul be appointed, with the Luluai required to live at Mundrau. The Druhai people should not be permitted to evade their duties in the Mundrau area, particularly those involving work on the road.

Waimindra.

The nominee for the vacant position of Luluai, BUDLIO DRAKALI was convicted of assault by a Court for Native Affairs and sentenced to three months imprisonment. There does not appear to be a suitable man for the position of Luluai. One candidate has migrated to Derembat to take up work in the co-op -erative society activities there. The Tultul was reprimanded for not disclosing the true facts concerning Budlio's conduct when the omplaint against him was first brought forward.

Bulihat.

The Luluai PORPULNAU still wishes to resign. The villagers agreed that they would like BOMANDRI to be Luluai. Porpulnau says he would give Bomandri every assistance. It is considered that Bomandri could be appointedLuluai without detriment to village affairs.

Tingau 2.

The Luluai PALIE wishes to resign because of advancing age. ELEU HANGAT is favoured as his successor. Should the same opinion prevail in the village at the next patrol then PALIE's resignation should be accepted.

In general the Village Officials on the Number One Road are endeavouring to carry out their duties to the best of their ability, with the exceptions mentioned above, where local politics and personal considerations have created unsatisfactory situations.

LAW AND JUSTICE

One native was convicted of assault by CNA and sentenced to three months imprisonment. A number of marriage complaints were settled out of court and disputants in two arguments over sago rights brought to agreement.

A complaint that a native of Badlock had been poisoned was investigated. It appears that several very old natives, having misconstrued a remark made by a younger man, evolved a poisoning theory to explain the death of a native recently returned from service with the R.P.&.N.G.C. The cause

of death appeared to be pneumonia.

The Luluais of Sau and Mundrau complained that ex-sargeant Wani is telling people that when he visited Australia he did not see any co-operatives and tha when all the people have put their money into the Societies the administration will embezzle it. Wani's comments on these allegations could not be obtained as the patrol was at Sau when the complaint was made. It is possible that this is just another aspect of the Mundrau-Druhai split.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Many sections of the No I Road are deteriorating. Steps cut into hillsides have not been recut when worn, trees fallen across the track have not been cleared away and blocked drainage ditches are causing waterlogging. It is considered by the No I Road natives that grass cutting is all that is required to maintain a road. Even this task has been neglected in places. The most common excuse for poor roads is that there are too many young men away at work. The calls made for stevedoring labour was also considered a valid excuse for not maintaining the road. ~~That~~ This call is made every six weeks and natives are absent for about five days. It is thought that they should be able to keep the road in reasonable condition despite the excuses.

The track from Sabon to Kawaliap follows the ridge that divides the Tingau river from Lihei river and the Lauis river. It has steep sections, but would be an easy walking track if properly maintained. Between Sabon and Tingau the track crosses the Lihei river which must be forded. From Tingau to Bowat the track follows the ridge dividing the Tingau and Lauis rivers. If the track continued from Bowat along the ridge dividing the Lihei from the Lauis onstead of following the Tingau, then the natives would have an easier route to Lorengau, It would be Longer , but far less steep, with fewer creeks to cross, and would avoid the ford at the Lihei crossing.

Since the Tingo people are moving to the coast the re-routing of the road would not inconvenience them. The Sabon people have a cacao crop growing on land near the lower Lihei river and they will probably use the river and the track along the coast to transport their produce to Lorengau. The Lundret people, who are the proponents of the scheme, would shift their village to the Lauis ridge where they have some land suitable for cacao. They would probably have to do most of the work on the new road. The people of the small village of Bulihat would have to follow either the Lundret or Sabon courses.

From Buyang to Mundrau the road is in better condition than elsewhere. This is mainly due to the fact that the villages consist of hamlets running along a narrow ridge. The track serves more as a street than a road. Between Mundrau and Sau the road is in a disgraceful condition occasioned by neglect. The Sau people, together with the Druhai group from Mundrau are so busy on council activity and co-operative society work that they have no time to maintain the roads. It is remarkable that the village that is the centre of co-operative society business in the area is unconnected with its neighbouring villages except for ill kept native pads.

Whenever it is suggested that they should remain and develop the No I Road and not migrate to the coast the natives claim that it is too hard to transport produce to market. If they can be induced to attack the roadbuilding problem and improve their transport facilities, not necessarily by using motor vehicles, but by using wheeled vehicles such as handcarts and wheel barrows, they may realise that it is possible to remain on the No I Road and improve their standard of living.

HEALTH.

A Native Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol and conducted medical inspections at each village visited. Appendix "A" shows village by village the complaints causing hospitalization.

There were a large number of natives with heavy colds in all villages, although the outbreak appeared to be heavier in the eastern villages. Additional supplies of Cough Mixture were sent from Lorengau to the patrol. These were distributed among the natives staffing the Aid Posts in the area. There are Aid Posts at BOWAT, TINGAU and at Derembat, which, although on the coast, is the post nearest the villages on the western end of the sub-division.

Although the villages are built on ridges, the distance to streams suitable for washing and bathing is not great, and standards of personal cleanliness should be higher than they are.

HOUSING.

In general the villages consist of hamlets spread along the ridge the road follows. With the exception of Kawaliap the houses within hamlets are well spaced. At Kawaliap where the area available is limited the houses are no more than two or three feet apart. The village areas were clean but daily rainstorms created a considerable amount of mud. This is largely due to the nature of the soil and not the drainage.

There are a large number of earthen floored beehive type houses. These are being replaced by houses with the floor several feet above the ground. There is a tendency for these houses to be too small.

Building materials are mainly sago leaf and bush timber. Woven bamboo sheet is used occasionally. Some houses at Tingo are built of rusty iron, fibre boards, plywood and sawn timber discarded by the Administration and Services. The result in some cases has been a small shanty. The use of second hand european materials in the construction of houses by natives requires great supervision if healthy dwellings are to be ensured.

REST HOUSES.

The Rest Houses vary in size and condition. In general the rest houses are too small. In some cases small rest houses have been divided into small rooms. Exceptions are the rest houses at Lundret, Tingau I, Pundru, ,Badlok and Sau. These rest houses are of a reasonable size and are kept in good condition. Very few villages have barracks for natives accompanying the patrols.

MISSIONS.

The Catholic Mission of the Sacred Heart and the Protestant Evangelical Mission both have native workers in the census sub-division. In addition to religious instruction these natives conduct schools where they are capable of doing so. The natives employed by the Catholic mission are under the supervision of the parish Priests at Bundralis and Patu. The followers of the Evangelical Mission are in the easterly villages closer to Lugos where the Pastor in charge of this mission resides. Nominally there are 553 adherents to the Evangelical Mission and 1,052 Catholics. There is a small group of Seventh Day Adventists in the easterly villages totalling 100. This group conducts one village school within the sub-division.

EDUCATION.

A List of schools showing attendnaces is attached. There are no Government schools within the census sub-division

but sixteen pupils from the No.I Road villages attend the school at Liap. Natives from the western end of the No.I Road have put considerable effort into the clearing of ground at the Liap school, in preparation for the erection of school buildings. As pupils at this school must find their own food, the school has large gardens. The opportunity to teach the No.I Road children better farming methods exists, and would be of value to them as the future of the No.I Road lies in agricultural development. Since the transfer of the European Officer from Liap there has been a lessening of in-terest in the school. The presence of a No.I Road native on the teaching staff at the school also encourages No.I Road people to take an interest in it.

Village schools within the Sub-Division are run by the the Missions and provide facilities for 146 children. Thirty five children are receiving education in schools outside the sub-division. Twenty of these are attending Government Schools.

TRADE AND COMMERCE.

The No.I Road natives market agricultural produce at the coastal markets where they receive cash, tobacco or trade in exchange. Those natives interested in earning money other than by working as agreement or casual employees have migrated to the coast, where they assist the coastal natives in the exploitation and development of their resources. The number of natives holding shares in either the Lei or Kurta Native Societies is not great. The only part they can play is that of customer to the Societies' store. Most natives seeking money most go to work. For this reason, althought the call for stevedoring is grumbled at it is also recognised as a regular source of cash.

The People are not unwilling to accept some developmental scheme , but they do not know what the scheme should be, and one of their greatest disappointments is that the Administration does not appear to be able to tell them.

AGRICULTURE.

The agrigultural potential of the area is not high. One village has a cacao crop and another village, Lundret is considering the possibilities. Hpwever any attempt to introduce cash cropping fails when the problem of transport is considered. The most that a man can send to a market at any one time is the amount of produce his wife can carry.

The main crop is taro, with other plants such as bananas and sugar cane, and some sweet potato, growing among the taro. There is a certain amount of sago but no where near the quantities found near the coastal villages. It was noted that these people do not burn-off after clearing. In view of the steep nature of the country this is probably a big factor in reducing erosion.

The number of pigs and fowls varied from village to village. At Buyang, two natives who were unable to join in the Koronat Island scheme have decided to start raising pigs, to the extent that they have placed a ban on hunting in thier lands. The area selected appears to be some distance from the garden area and as the ban has the approval of the village, disputes over pig ownership and cases of mistaken identity when natives are hunting wild pigs may be avoided.

Tingo village claimed to have no pigs. Drano with 21 pigs had the greatest number . The average was 7 to 8. Yiringo village had no fowls. 29 was the greatest number found in a village and the average was 15.

No. I Road Gardens - Lorengau.

The inspection of this hamlet established by the No.I. Road natives working Koronat Island revealed a far from satisfactory state of affairs as far as housing is concerned. It is recommended that these natives be given the alternative of building decent houses or vacating the area and returning

to their village. In addition to cultivating enough garden to provide their own supply of food, they are cultivating sufficient to market at the Lorengau markets. The Korhat scheme gives certain natives from the No.1 Road an opportunity to earn more money than would otherwise be the case, but the growth of a native slum at Lorengau should be avoided.

(R.E.Pearse)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

SUMMARY OF MEDICAL INSPECTIONS.

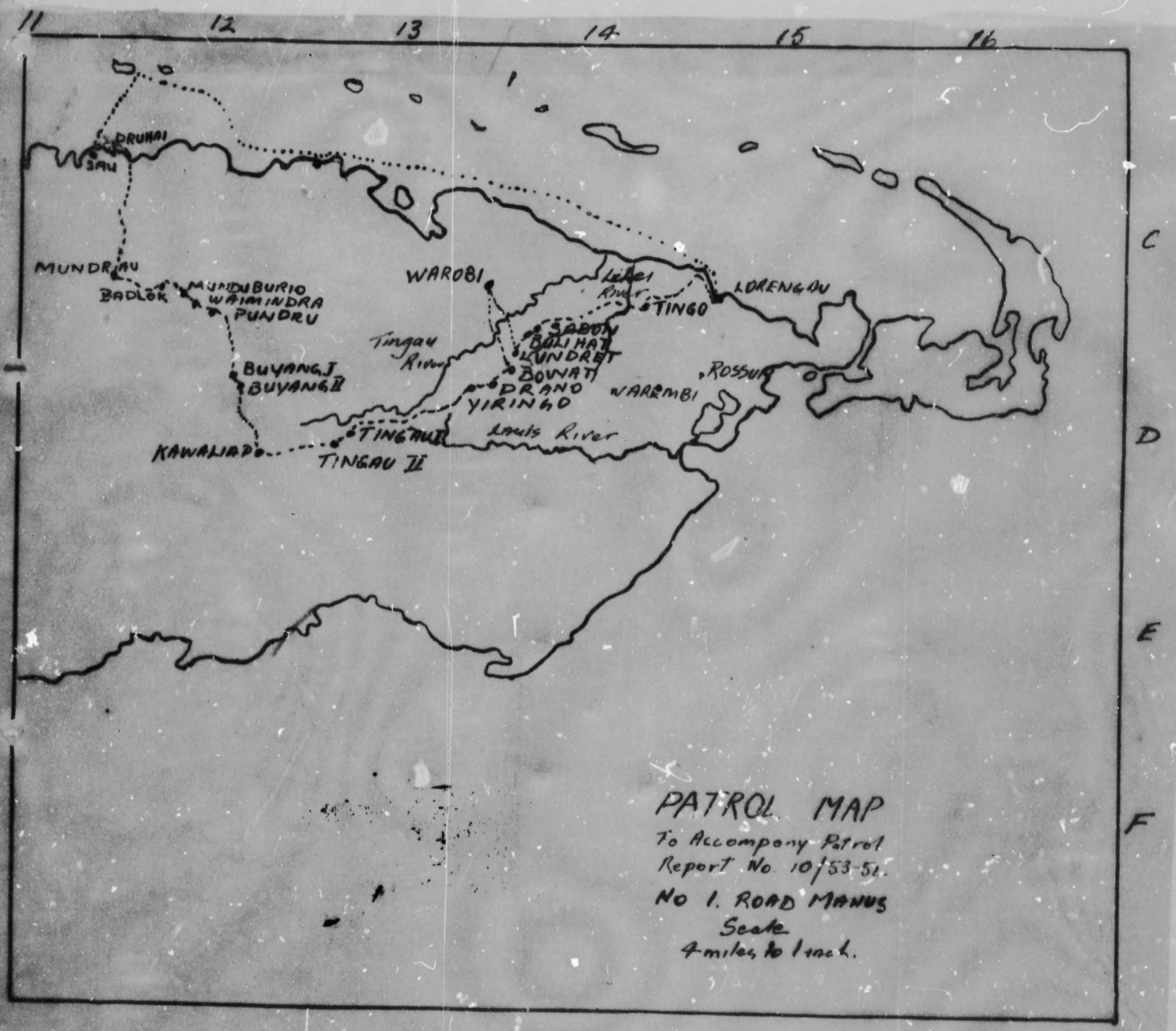
Patients to Hospital.

Village	Complaint.					
	Tinea	Grille	TUlcer	Inf. Wnd.	Abcess	Yaws
Tingo	X-	X-	-	-	-	-
Sabon	1	1	-	4	-	2
Bulihat	-	-	1	1	-	-
Lundret	-	-	-	-	-	1
Warobi	-	-	2	1	-	1
Bowat	-	-	-	-	-	-
Drano	-	-	-	1	-	2
Yiringo	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tingau 1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tingau 2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Kawaliap	-	-	-	3	-	-
Buyang 1 & 2	2	-	1	7	-	3
Pundru	2	-	1	-	1	2
Wamundra	-	-	-	-	-	-
Munduburion	-	-	-	-	-	-
Badlok	2	-	-	3	-	X
Mundrau	2	-	-	2	-	-
	9	1	5	22	1	11

APPENDIX "B"

SCHOOL ATTENDANCE.

SCHOOL	Tingo	Sabon	Bulihat	Lundret	Warobi	Bowat	Drano	Yiringo	Buyang I	Buyang II	Pundru	Waimindra	Mundubario	Badlok	Mundrau	Tingau I	Tingau II	Kawaliap
Inside Sub-Division																		
Seventh Day.																		
SABON		16	7		1													
Evangelical.																		
LUGOS	20	3			1		7		1									
LUNDRET			1	17	1													
WAROBI					13													
BOWAT						16												
DRANO							3	2										
Catholic.																		
DRANO							6											
TINGAU									2							11	8	
BUYANG									9	1								
	20	19	8	17	16	16	16	2	12	1						11	8	
Outside Sub-Division.																		
SDA.																		
ROSSUN		3																
Catholic																		
BUNDRALIS							1	1	1				3	2		2	1	
PATU									1									
Administration																		
LORENGAU							1				1	1		1				
LIAP									6		1	6		3				
	3						2	1	8		2	7	3	6		2	1	



PATROL MAP

To Accompany Patrol Report No 10/53-54.

NO 1. ROAD MANUS

Scale

4 miles to 1 inch.

30/8/77

TERRITORY OF P[illegible] GUINEA

[illegible].129.

District office,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

24th July 1954.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
2 AUG 1954
Melena

The Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

Manus Patrol Report No.10 of 1953-54

Enclosed please find three (3) copies of Manus Patrol Report No. 10 of 1953-54.

For your information please.

W.H. English

W.H. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

30-I5-77

5th August, 1954

The District Commissioner,
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

Manus Patrol Report No.IO/53-54.

Acknowledgement is made of the above Report submitted by Mr.R.E.Pearse, Patrol Officer, of his Patrol of villages situated in Centuc sub-division No.2.

Mr.Pearse has obviously taken pains to supply a full and informative record of his impressions and activities while on this Patrol, excepting that it is not indicated why Chief Petty Officer L.Webster R.A.N. accompanied the party.

It would appear that the native people inhabiting the villages visited have reached a stage where they are in need of sound and experienced direction and advice as to their future welfare and development.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director,DDS&TA.

30/15/77

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS.- 105.

District Office.
Manus District,
LORENGAU.

10th August, 1954.

RECEIVED
13 AUG 1954
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS

Director.
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs Headquarters,
PORT MORESBY.

Manus Report 10/53-54

That an Officer of the R.A.N., from time to time accompanies a patrol is a practice that has existed in Manus for some years. It apparently stemmed from a request by the Navy that an Officer of the R.A.N., who would in consequence of his duty have close contact with natives employed or enlisted by the Navy, should gain some practical field experience under the direction of a District Services Field Staff Officer.

I know of no occasion when the presence of an R.A.N. Officer with a patrol has been in any way detrimental to the native population or a burden or embarrassment to the District Services Field Staff Officer with whom he may have travelled.

I do not feel that any modification to the system of assisting the Navy, - particularly having regard to the ultimate benefit to both the Officer and to natives under his control - is necessary.

W.R. ENGLISH.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.